

The story of the
Soothill tribe

**Just
another
English
Family**

Keith Soothill

Preface by Anthony Soothill

Copyright © 2013 Keith Soothill

All rights reserved.

**For Jennifer who relinquished
the name of Smith to become a Soothill.**

Contents

Preface

Acknowledgements

Prologue



Part 1:

Chapter 1: 1861 and all that (1861 - 1910)

Chapter 2: 1911 and all that (1911 - 1960)

Chapter 3: 1961 and all that (1961 - 2010)

Chapter 4: 2011 and all that - The last decade



Part 2:

Chapter 5: Speculating about what came before



Part 3:

Chapter 6: Soothills distributed throughout the world



Incidentally...



Finally, some myths...

Preface

My father, Keith Soothill, died on 12 February 2014. His death was prophetic in that years earlier he had told his financial adviser to plan his pension on the basis that he would die at the age of seventy-two. Which is precisely what he did.



As an only child and male bearer of the Soothill name, Keith became interested in the Soothill family tree after his father Frederick's ("Freddie") death in 1990. Specifically, he wondered whether there were linkages between all the people calling themselves Soothill. Five years later he embarked on a project to find out, setting himself a 15-year timeframe and an end point of the year of 2011, the date upon which the 1911 census would be released, coinciding with his 70th birthday and before his own forecast demise.



He worked on the family tree on and off for the next 15 years but it was late in the process that he realised he had to rethink his approach. He recognised that he needed to be much more systematic in order to be able to draw together his conclusions and complete his masterpiece. Of course, that meant that just at the time he had planned to be finishing his work, his efforts were reinvigorated and redoubled. He still hadn't completed his review of the 1911 census data at the time of his death as you will see in Chapter 4 and was actively working on the early history of the Soothill tribe (Chapter 5) and Soothills throughout the world (Chapter 6) when he died.



By the start of 2013 he had generated a family tree consisting of 1,456 people containing 832 people with the surname Soothill and whilst it requires further updating there is a reasonable degree of certainty that this is the definitive list of every Soothill that has lived since the mid-17th century globally. Additionally, as he researched the distinct branches of the family tree, he produced a narrative which became a manuscript - the story of the Soothill tribe over one hundred and fifty years from 1861 to 2011.



The family tree itself evolved over the 15-year duration as research was carried out. The chapters of the manuscript were each worked upon individually as he focused on different aspects. As far as I can tell from the files he left in hard copy and on his computer, Keith first pulled together the various chapters into one 'book' over the Christmas of 2012, comprising what is now Part 1 on the Soothills in England & Wales (1861 to 2011). Separately, he continued to work on Part 2 (speculation on the period pre-1861) and Part 3 (Soothills throughout the world) and of course the [150+] queries still outstanding on the family tree. Whilst he undoubtedly continued to work on the project during 2013, the drafts dated from January to March that year are the last records we have.



As history repeats itself, five years on from my own father's death and his only patrilineal offspring (my sister in this regard doesn't count), I am now ready to pick up the proverbial baton. (I am not Keith's only patrilineal descendant, as my son, Tom, was born in 2003.)



Most importantly, I want to ensure that his work is not lost and that its rich content is available to all Soothills everywhere. As an academic, his work was assuredly thorough such that I believe it can be relied upon as a resource to build on for future generations. He even created putative censuses for 1961 and 2011. Assuming the release rule remain unchanged, we won't know until 2111 whether the latter was accurate!



To that end, I have published online both the family tree and his draft manuscript. I make no apologies for its draft nature. I could spend the next fifteen years finishing his work before publishing but that risks circumstances conspiring such that it is never published and is lost forever.



That is not to say that I don't have plans or intend to refine, build upon or even improve his work. There are all those outstanding queries, events (births, deaths and marriages) that have occurred in recent years and there are features and functionality to add (eg pictures in the family tree).



Long term, I would like to get the manuscript into a state where it could be published as a 'proper' book – he would have loved that. Meanwhile, everyone can access and share in the delight of what he produced on behalf of the Soothill tribe.



Finally, there is one thing he didn't manage to achieve in his lifetime. Despite all his efforts, he couldn't prove that all Soothills were directly related; that the branches of the family tree are all connected. A fire in a parish church destroyed crucial records and probably put paid to that. My mother attests that it is obvious we are all related as we all look so alike, but that was not good enough for my father and a scholarly piece of work. Nowadays however, there are tools available that were unimaginable even in the latter years of my father's life. I wonder whether DNA testing might actually be able to prove we are all one family...

Anthony Soothill

September 2019

Acknowledgements

Compiling acknowledgments is hazardous, for one is in danger of omitting crucial people. The ones one perhaps takes for granted are the most in danger, so from the outset I wish to thank my wife, Jennifer, who has enabled me to fulfil the personal indulgence of completing the family history of the Soothills. Of course, a family history is never complete. There is, hopefully, the unwritten future of a family – which will eventually become history - so there is always more to tell. But the past is never completely unearthed. This is especially true in this account for there are parts which seem thin by any standard. Perhaps there is more that can be said, but others will need to say it. Perhaps this book will prompt family members to consider what they hold, both in their memories and in their possessions, which may throw more light on the ‘thin’ parts.



Meanwhile, there are others to thank. First, I want to acknowledge the help of the late Eric Soothill of the Rochdale branch. When I got interested in the family tree after the death of my father, Frederick, in 1990, and I wrote around to those Soothills I could identify from the telephone directories of England and Wales, it was Eric who bounded out with an enthusiasm and commitment to the task of finding out about the Soothills. Eric focused in particular on the parish records of the eighteenth century, while I focused largely on the official records from 1837 when the recording of births, marriages and deaths became more centrally administered. Although Eric saw something of the developing tree and experienced the excitement of finding that there was more around than he expected, the initial thrust of our interest petered out before anything substantial was produced. Sadly, he had died before I resurrected this project in my retirement. I think Eric should have the dedication, for he represents what I think is the best of the Soothills, but all that comes later and you will have to wait until (or skip to) the final chapter before those ‘truths’ emerge.



There are many others too numerous to list (or rather I am too afraid I will miss out some and so it is easier to avoid a list!) who have helped me in various ways over the years. However, there is another exception I wish to mention.



Geoffrey Soothill who also died before the completion of this project is part of the Halifax branch of the Soothill family (while Eric is part of the Rochdale branch). Geoffrey represents another facet of the Soothill family which will be discussed in the final chapter, but he is mentioned here for another reason. Geoffrey was also very interested and supportive of the project to develop a family tree. However, at first he said that it had already been done and he showed me a copy of the fruits of that previous endeavour. It was invaluable as a source book for there is much there which remains important. Nevertheless, it has its limitations.



Firstly, the work that Geoffrey presented to me was largely focused on his branch of the family. He thought that it was more or less complete, but I asked him where I was on the tree! Secondly, it was – beyond the work on this branch of the family - a bit fragmented. It certainly did not try to tell the story of the Soothills which I am attempting to do here. Also its sources were not always clear and so I decided to start on my own history independently of what Geoffrey held. Later I returned to the material which Geoffrey had shown me and seeing how my work and this earlier endeavour matched up helped to give me confidence in identifying what could be confidently said and what was more speculative.



Of course, family trees are not everybody's 'cup of tea'. Geoffrey told me the story of when they were researching the family tree of which he was the present custodian, the researcher – I assume that they employed a professional genealogist – was given very short shrift from a Soothill who owned a baker's shop in Fareham. He made it quite evident that he did not want anything to do with all this. I quickly identified that this was my father's brother, Eric, who had a keen sense of his own privacy. So with one Eric from the Rochdale branch who was so supportive and enthusiastic and one Eric from the Halifax branch who was obstructive and unenthusiastic, one can appreciate that they are very different takes on developing a family tree. Nevertheless, the question remains, "what can we learn about the Soothill family" and I thank all those who have made this attempt to answer this question so much easier.

Prologue

This study of the Soothill family has been a long time a-coming. First my interest was aroused after the death of my father, Frederick, in 1990, when I became curious about possible links between persons calling themselves Soothill. The study has not developed smoothly with periods of frenetic activity followed, more usually, by fallow periods of inactivity.



The study is presented in three parts. The first part which is the main focus concentrates on the development of the Soothill family in England and Wales over 150 years from 1861 to the present day (2013). Laura Trevelyan calls her book on her very prestigious family, *A Very British Family: The Trevelyan and Their World*, but the Soothills, in the first instance at least, are essentially an English family. Indeed, there is no record of a Soothill either living or working in Scotland or Northern Ireland. Nevertheless, by default, the first part can be said to be the history of the Soothills in the United Kingdom.



1861 might be thought to be a strange time to start. After all, there is much about the Soothills that has come before and, apart from being a census year, 1861 does not seem to be a particularly remarkable year. Queen Victoria had already been on the throne for twenty four years, but in that year had the devastation of the death of her husband Albert, the Prince Consort. Certainly the second half of her reign had this cloud to dampen the Queen's focus on life. Of course, no one then knew that Queen Victoria would be on the throne for a further forty years after 1861. However, focusing on 1861 for a start in Chapter 1 has several merits.



First, as already said, 1861 is a census year and that provides an opportunity to count the number of Soothills in the population of England and Wales. There had been decennial censuses since 1801, but it is only with the 1841 census that names of persons are identified. However, the 1841 census is not satisfactory as a benchmark, for it seems very incomplete. In this respect the 1851 is an improvement. However, there are still shortcomings such as a lack of occupations.

By the time of the 1861 census, the format was more or less established and hence the 1861 census looks very much like other subsequent censuses.



The provision of a fairly reliable census means that the need for speculation is much less. One can, in other words, take what is on offer in a fairly direct way. It provides a snapshot of the Soothills in England and Wales on the census day. One can work out the age structure, the number of households, the marital status of the respondents, and even their occupations. Perhaps more significantly, one can identify their various residences and recognise how, almost without exception, those using the name of Soothill are based in the north of England.



Chapter 1 starts at 1861 and then takes us through the next fifty years. As I recount, there are some shifts, both geographically and perhaps in social mobility. In short, some of the Soothills are moving up in the world and living elsewhere, while the bulk of the tribe still remains in the north of England where the vast majority had lived in 1861.



There is a backcloth of broader changes in England over these five decades. Forty of the fifty years covered in this chapter coincide with the last forty years of Queen Victoria's reign, while the last decade fits neatly in the period known as Edwardian England following the ascent of Edward VII to the throne after his mother's death in 1901.



Chapter 2 covers the next fifty years starting with the 1911 Census. George V had been King since 1911. In 1937, following the abortive reign of Edward VIII who abdicated over his insistence on marrying the divorced Wallis Simpson, his brother, George VI, became King for the next sixteen years until his daughter Elizabeth II came to the throne in 1953.



More important than a brief recital of the monarchs who were reigning is to recognise the backcloth of national and, indeed, international events during this

fifty-year period. The horrors of the First World War (sadly known as the Great War) and the impact of the Second World War when the citizenry – as a result of aerial bombing – was drawn into the bloody contest would be felt, directly or indirectly, by all families living in England during these times. The Soothill family, while becoming more fragmented, would in a small way become drawn into events and social changes which were occurring way beyond the north of England.



Chapter 3 focuses on the next fifty-year period, starting with a putative 1961 census, that is, a census of Soothills that I have constructed. At the start Elizabeth II had been on the throne for eight years and was, indeed, to continue as the reigning monarch throughout the next fifty years. During this period there are further vast changes at the social, political and economic levels. Internationally, the notion of the British Empire had evaporated to be replaced by the much more nebulous concept of the British Commonwealth. In terms of getting to grips with a changing world affected by technological advances, the population of England and Wales was experiencing tensions and conflicts whereby old industries were being phased out and new industries were taking root. However, such transitions are never easy and some regions had greater difficulties than others in maintaining or improving life chances.



Chapter 4 brings the account up to the present day. The present day is currently 2013, but I take the stock-taking with another putative census, this time of 2011. There will be scope for testing how far I have got it right in 2111, when it comes into public view. This chapter discusses some interviews with members of the Soothill tribe. The respondents have been mainly the older members of the tribe, for I have wanted to try to capture some of their early memories to fill the gaps for which official records are not currently available. This is not a detective novel so I can reveal my main conclusion of Part 1. With only just over 50 Soothill males still around in England and Wales, there seems little doubt that the Soothills are an endangered species!



Part II of the book is much more speculative. In fact, Chapter 5 considers what seems to have happened before 1861 in terms of the development of the Soothill

family tree. It is difficult at times to construct a coherent story for the evidence is often fragmented. There are certainly some surprises, but there is the danger of embracing the myth rather than recognising the reality. There are certainly hints of rather prestigious connections with the medieval Soothills seemingly of much higher profile than their Victorian counterparts. Another surprise is the appearance of a Soothill in America in the seventeenth century. There is an attempt to weave together the fragments and so provide a story of our origins etc.



Part III, which is just chapter 6, is more diffuse in that it tries to capture the presence of Soothills elsewhere in the world. I remain convinced that anyone using the name of Soothill throughout the world can trace their origins back to a family living in England in either Yorkshire or Lancashire. To date, that has been correct, but one can continue to check the theory as more names emerge. The Conclusion is a brief one, for the body of the book has been rather repetitive and there is perhaps no need to repeat the same messages yet again. Nevertheless, it does still seem appropriate to remark that it is, indeed, a remarkable story. Certainly the family has fragmented and nowhere can be said to be the core of the family in the way that it was possible to recognise in Victorian times. All the same I suspect that most have a certain pride in having a name that is so unusual. I hope that this attempt at a history of the tribe shows what we all can share.



While I have indicated the structure of the book, there are some conventions used in writing up this study of Soothills. Two published censuses – 1861 and 1911 – are the main focus of Chapters 1 and 2 respectively, while the ‘censuses’ of 1961 and 2011 which form the basis of chapters 3 and 4 respectively have been constructed by the author from various sources. Hopefully, they constitute what the actual censuses taken in these years are likely to reveal when they are published in around a hundred years’ time, in 2061 and 2111 respectively.



Accuracy is an important ingredient of a family history. A more scholarly book would have a plethora of sources entered in footnotes. However, I felt that this would make the text unwieldy and less attractive, but there is still a need to point out possible inaccuracies. The most pervasive ones are probably some of the dates

of births and deaths. The census returns, for example, tend to give ages rather than years of birth, so I have made an estimate of the year of birth. So, if a person is aged 20 in the 1911 census, I have assumed that they were born in 1890 – in fact, if the age is accurate they could have had a birthday in the three months prior to the census in April 1911, so their actual year of birth is 1891 rather than 1890. Where a person has died but the year of the death is not known, I have simply put a question mark – such unknowns will, hopefully, be rectified in future editions. Where a person is thought to be still living, I have simply put their year of birth. There are other potential discrepancies or alternatives that may be noted in the text – for instance, a place of birth may have different versions, again the ‘truth’ may eventually be revealed.

Part One

Chapter One

1861 AND ALL THAT (1861-1910)

It needs to be recognised from the outset that family histories are difficult to write. They are often, perhaps usually, boring. While members of a family reading about their own history are more likely to overcome the boredom of a recital of facts, few outside the relevant family are likely to be riveted by such an account. Sadly, this narrative about Soothills is likely to suffer from a similar fate. In short, there will be few, if any, readers outside the family network who will be interested. The main task is to excite – and maintain – the interest of readers of what can be loosely described as part of the Soothill ‘tribe’.¹ The cement that binds this so-called tribe together is in the use of the name Soothill. The name ‘Soothill’ can either be ascribed at birth or be achieved by marriage. There will be a few others who come to the name of Soothill by a slightly different route, such as adoption, but the main bulk of Soothills come by the simple route of either birth or marriage.

While, as we shall see, there are comparatively few Soothills living at any one time, there are still too many to give the same weight to their lives in this account. Partly this is because of a lack of information about most of the Soothills who have lived in the past two centuries and even less is known about Soothills living earlier. In other words, some will be given more prominence than others. This is largely because some have become more famous in their various fields. However, there has also been an attempt to make some mention of all those who have used the name of Soothill in the past two centuries. This is a daunting task and also may

1. The term, ‘tribe’, is normally considered to be TO ADD . Here it is used loosely to denote TO ADD . Another term, ‘clan’ which is normally used to TO ADD could perhaps be used in the non-technical sense of the present context.

make the book seem somewhat flooded with names. Hopefully, however, this approach gives scope for others to provide more detail, so that future editions may be enriched with more information about those just barely mentioned here. In fact, in this first edition, there is a trade-off. In the quest to mention everyone, there has been less space to mention in detail matters which are either very interesting and/or there is much more information available. The Dewsbury Knell is one such example. More detail would distort the balance and the book could become a recital of the more famous events and people. There is perhaps a need for this and is the next venture, provisionally entitled, *Stories About the Soothills*.

Anyway, I have decided to start this narrative with the 1861 census. As explained earlier, while there are earlier censuses which are available, with the 1861 census one seems to be on firmer ground and one can say much more confidently that the 1861 census does match up to the number of Soothills living in England and Wales at that time. However, as we shall see, there are still those who seem to be missing and, thus, avoided the census in some way.

In the 1861 census of England and Wales there are 31 households containing at least one person named 'Soothill'.² This produces a total of 115 persons named Soothill in this census. Even at this early stage, there will be a few others who may have ventured abroad and, as just mentioned, there will be others living in England and Wales who, for various reasons, will not have been included in this 1861 census. However, it is quite clear that the Soothill tribe at this stage is a small one. In fact, it seems never to have been a large one with an estimate of around 129 persons in England and Wales using the name at the present time, indicating that little has changed over the past 150 years.

Without limiting the focus on those who have achieved on the public stage, how is this map of Soothills going to be drawn? Who then are the pivotal figures who

2. XXX lists 32 households containing a Soothill, but Households 4 and 18 are identical.

figure more prominently and help to provide the continuity that an account of this kind needs?

The main focus at the start will be on heads of households. Focusing on heads of households largely ensures that one practical problem is overcome – in the 1861 census this shrinks the number from 115 persons to 21, for there are 21 households which have a Soothill as the Head of Household. These households, both in theory and practice, can cover a range of social classes, but focusing on *heads* of households certainly distorts the gender issue. Of the 21 Soothills who are heads of households in the 1861 census, only two female Soothills are so identified. In a patriarchal system which persists to the present day, family histories easily become a history of the male line. Females who tend to lose the family name on marriage or gain the family name by dint of marriage to a male can easily be overlooked and certainly neglected. Sadly, although efforts are made to keep the female Soothills fully in view, this family history is really no exception. In other words, the male Soothills – especially by this focus on the heads of households – are better served by this approach than females. In fact, the two female heads of household in the 1861 census illustrate the problem.

One of these is 79-year-old Elizabeth Soothill who is either unmarried or a widow. Elizabeth was formerly a nurse, still living in Bramham, Yorkshire, where she was born - Bramham is in the registration district of Tadcaster. Being born around 1783, Elizabeth had a childhood in one of the closing decades of the eighteenth century. Born and dying in Bramham, the town where she was living at the time of the 1861 census, she would seem to have had an uneventful life based on her place of birth, her present location, and her place of death, but we really have no clues as to how she actually conducted her life or even who her parents were.

The other female Head of Household in the 1861 census is another Elizabeth, a 43-year-old, presumably a widow rather than a spinster, living in a house in Bradford with her two children, William H (aged 18) and Alise (aged 13). Again, this is a

household with no known descendants who appear in the putative 2011 census.³ In fact, Elizabeth, together with her children, William H. and Alise, have currently no known past history or any future story that can be told.

These two households headed by a female are in stark contrast to five of the households headed by a male Soothill who have a direct descendant in 2011. These five households, which still have strong contemporary interest, will be a major priority. However, there are two other households headed by a relative (not named 'Soothill' and, thus, not in the 21 Soothill households identified earlier) which contain someone named Soothill who has a direct descendant around in 2011. The first of these other households is headed by a 51-year-old carpet weaver, James Tetlow and his 53-year-old wife, Hannah. They have two grandchildren, 5-year-old Alfred Soothill and 3-year-old Joe Soothill, living in their household; it is not clear what has happened to Alfred and Joe's parents, Joe and Elizabeth (née Tetlow), but one suspects that the mother may have died in childbirth as a likely outcome. The other such household is that of 67-year-old William Riley, a retired wool buyer, and his wife, Hannah, who have 6-year-old Harriot [*sic* in the 1861 census] Soothill living with them. Again, there is no immediate clarity as to what has happened to young Harriot's parents. The Riley household also contains an 18-year-old general servant which suggests a higher income enjoyed by this household – certainly none of the families with a Soothill as head of household has the benefit of a servant in their households according to the 1861 census.

Finally, there is one household not headed by a Soothill or a relative which contains someone who has a direct descendant in 2011. This is the household headed by the 51-year-old widow, Mary Horsfall, who lives with her son, John, whose occupation is interestingly described as a crabber. Mary Horsfall has five lodgers of whom three are named Soothill – Joseph (a 39-year-old stuff presser), William Arthur

3. The 'putative 2011 census' refers to the census constructed by the author on existing information (see Chapter 4). Its accuracy will presumably be determined in 2111! A similar 'putative 1961' has also been constructed by the author (see Chapter 3).

(a 12-year-old stuff cropper) and Frederic (a 9-year-old schoolboy). In fact, this seems to be the family following Joseph's marriage to Mary Riley. So what has happened to the children's mother, Mary? At the moment I don't know the date of her death, so this is another mystery to be probed.

This brief summary of some of the households in the 1861 census shows several things. Firstly, it illustrates that the range of knowledge about these households is wide - from the paucity of information about the two households headed by two different Elizabeth Soothills to the richer context of households where the families will eventually be traced through to the present day. Secondly, there are possible connections between these households which will need to be probed – the family of the biblical- sounding, Joseph and Mary, seem to straddle at least two households. Thirdly, it will need some organisation to keep a story going for the 31 households containing a Soothill in the 1861 census.

While it is interesting to focus on the households who have a direct link with descendants found in the putative 2011 census, this will also be the main focus of Chapter 5 which attempts to show the connections between all Soothill males living in 2011 back to the start of the 19th century. But there is much more to do here. In short, it is the total picture in 1861 which is the main interest of this chapter. Before describing these 31 households in more detail, it is important to recognise that there are essentially three groups – firstly, the 21 households headed by a Soothill; secondly, the three households headed by a relative (that is, by someone not named Soothill); and, thirdly, the seven remaining households. In fact, the vast majority of Soothills (96 – or 83% - out of 115) are living in households headed by someone named Soothill, while the remaining Soothills are living either in a household headed by a relative (this involves five – or 4%) or in other types of households or institutions (altogether this involves 14 Soothills – or 12%).⁴ However, before considering these groups of Soothills, the age and gender structure of the Soothills in the 1861 census is instructive.

4. Percentages may not add to 100 owing to rounding.

Perhaps unsurprisingly, there are few old people – only five (three men and two women) are aged over 60 years. This is certainly one feature that is very different in the present day where around one in five of the Soothills living in England and Wales are aged over 60 years. Table 1.1 shows the 115 Soothills in the 1861 census split into five-year age groups and by gender.

Table 1.1: Ages and gender of the Soothills in the 1861 census

Ages (years)	MALES		FEMALES		TOTAL	
	No.	%	No.	%	No.	%
0-4	8	13.6	7	12.5	15	13.0
5-9	9	15.3	12	21.4	21	18.3
10-14	7	11.9	8	14.3	15	13.0
15-19	8	13.6	7	12.5	15	13.0
20-24	5	8.5	1	1.8	6	5.2
25-29	4	6.8	2	3.6	6	5.2
30-34	1	1.7	2	3.6	3	2.6
35-39	3	5.1	5	8.9	8	7.0
40-44	4	6.8	4	7.1	8	7.0
45-49	5	8.5	5	8.9	10	8.7
50-54	1	1.7	-	-	1	0.9
55-59	1	1.7	1	1.8	2	1.7

60+	3	5.1	2	3.6	5	4.3
TOTAL	59	100.0	56	100.0	115	100.0

While the genders are fairly evenly split in terms of numbers, one has still to recognise the division for the females between Soothills who acquired the name at birth and those who acquired the name by marriage. It seems that 18 of the females acquired the name of Soothill by marriage and one must assume that a similar number lost the name by marriage. It is certainly a young group in the 1861 census with well over one-half (57%) under the age of 20 years. In contrast, there are only eight persons (five males and three females) aged 50 years or over. The three males aged 60 years or over are 66, 72 and 77 years at the time of the census and the two females similarly aged are 64 and 79 years in 1861, so indicating it is possible to live to an older age.

Geographical location is interesting. Using the 1861 census there is scope to consider at least three geographical issues:

- (1) Their present address.
- (2) Their place of birth.
- (3) Any discrepancy between their place of birth and their present address which gives some clue as to the mobility of the family.

Furthermore, there is scope to consider for all married couples in the census whether or not they were born in roughly the same place which is, again, some measure of mobility. Their place of marriage provides another clue, but this may be distorted as the convention, even to the present day, is to have the marriage ceremony at the bride's location as the parents of the bride have traditionally tended to pay the cost of the marriage celebrations. In other words, where they marry may not represent their normal location or where they actually start married

life.

Their present address

The Soothills who are heads of household are pivotal for, in effect, they define the focus of the families. Of the 21 heads of households who are named Soothill, all are either in Yorkshire (16) or Lancashire (5). In Yorkshire, Bradford (6) has the most heads of households, followed by Halifax (4), then Dewsbury (2), while the rest – Bramham, Otley, Todmorden and Wakefield – have one each. In Lancashire, Rochdale dominates with three heads of household and Chorley and Bury having one each. Hence, in terms of their current addresses in 1861, this is a northern tribe.

This comment is further endorsed by the fact that the two other households headed by a relative (not named 'Soothill'). Both of these households are in Halifax.

The remaining households which contain a Soothill but headed apparently by non-relatives show a similar distribution. Three are in Yorkshire – one each in Bradford, Halifax and Todmorden – and one in Lancashire in Manchester. The female Soothill in an institution is in Halifax, Yorkshire. The only two outside these two counties is one male based as a lodger in a household in Dudley and the other one is a soldier with his regiment based in Eastbourne.

Their place of birth

Continuing to focus on the Soothills who are heads of households, their places of birth indicate again that this is essentially a northern tribe in the early to mid-nineteenth century. All but one is born in either Yorkshire or Lancashire with the former having the majority of these births. Of the 15 born in Yorkshire, they tend to group around Halifax (8) or Bradford (3). The Halifax group includes King Cross (3) which is an ecclesiastical parish created in 1845 and is located along the

top of a ridge above the town of Halifax. The Bradford group includes Manningham (2) which is an area of Bradford about a mile north of the city centre and Wilsden which is a village to the west of Bradford. Of the remainder born in Yorkshire, there are two born in Heptonstall, one born in Shelf which is a village situated halfway between Bradford and Halifax and one in Bramham which is a village midway between Leeds and York.

Of the four heads of household born in Lancashire three were born in Rochdale (including one born in Spotland which is a village of Rochdale), one born in Chorley and one in Tottington (which is a town within the borough of Bury).

The exception is the head of household born in Newark which is a market town in Nottinghamshire in the midlands of England.

Changes between their place of birth and their present address

Comparing places of birth and current addresses, one can identify the drift to the Bradford area. This shift can be followed in more detail by considering the places of birth of the children of these heads of household, but this is more appropriately addressed when the individual households are considered below.

Places of birth of husbands and wives

Another story may emerge in terms of contrasting the places of birth of husbands and wives. Is there evidence, for instance, that wives are coming from further afield, perhaps coming to the local area after being hired as domestic servants? Sadly, there is no information about how and where husbands and wives did actually meet, but one can still speculate. Again focusing on the 21 households headed by a Soothill, there are 17 of these households in the 1861 census where both husbands and wives are living and shown in the census.

Of these 17 households, nine of the husbands and wives were born in exactly the same place – Halifax (1), Manningham (1), Shelf (1), Heptonstall (1), Rochdale (2), Spotland (1), Chorley (1) and Tottington (1). However, the discrepancy for the remaining eight is rarely huge. Comparing the place of birth of the husband with the place of birth of the wife is instructive. Manningham to Heaton is about three miles as is King Cross to Sowerby Bridge, Halifax to Bradford is about eight miles, Halifax to Thornhill Lees is about 12 miles, King Cross to Bacup is about 18 miles (crossing the Yorkshire/Lancashire border), Wilsden to Thornton is about 19 miles. The exception is Newark in Nottinghamshire to Heckmondwike (which is a small town in the borough of Kirklees) in Yorkshire where the journey is around 66 miles. This family is now living in Bradford and the places of birth of the husband and wife relate to where their parents were living nearly fifty years earlier, so much could have happened in the meantime. The wife's birthplace in Yorkshire suggests that her husband, Francis, had perhaps met her in Yorkshire. The puzzle in this case is not the wife's birthplace or their present residence, but why was the husband, Francis, born in Newark in Nottinghamshire! The remaining husband and wife were both born in Yorkshire – the husband in Halifax and the wife is shown as Wenden, but I have not been able to locate this place in Yorkshire. Anyway, the story is clear. Within this generation at least, there is little geographical mobility and husbands and wives – with few exceptions – are born within a few miles of each other.

Occupations

Information on any census is rarely plentiful, but the occupations of the respondents do feature in the 1861 census. Occupations are superficially easy to understand, but age and gender are crucial in fully understanding what is happening. At this time, many, if not most, occupations were heavily gendered – that is, only males were thought suitable for some occupations and only females were thought suitable for other occupations. Similarly, age is important. A person will almost certainly have a different job at, say, 18 years of age than he/she will have at 50 years of age; while the job may be in the same field of employment, it is likely to be at a different level.

At this point I wish to continue to focus on the heads of households

named Soothill in the 1861 census. Being a head of household means that such persons are in some senses established in the community and, as a consequence, they can represent the standing of a family in a community. So what does this kind of roll call produce? The two females who are heads of household are respectively a former nurse (now aged 79) and a power loom weaver (now aged 43), therefore having the wherewithal to run a household. Of the 14 male heads of household living in Yorkshire, the importance of the woollen trade is very evident – four (aged 25, 28, 32 and 55 years) identified as stuff pressers and three (aged 28, 38, 51) identified as wool dyers. These old occupations are difficult to understand nowadays, but a stuff presser was the person who placed the cloth within sheets of special stiff press paper and passed it into a hot-pressing machine which gave the finish to the cloth. The other heads in Yorkshire had various occupations which are easier to comprehend – housekeeper (1), railway guard (1), labourer (1), agricultural labourer (1), a Chelsea pensioner from 53 regiment (1), a cotton yard loom weaver (1) and a maker of some kind but the type of maker is difficult to decipher. The five heads of household in Lancashire were engaged in different occupations with the cotton industry perhaps as the backcloth – there was a 41-year-old cotton twist packer in a cotton mill (a twister is someone who worked a machine twisting the yarns or threads), a carder and beerseller (a 48-year-old Soothill was engaged in these two occupations – a carder was regarded as a skilled job which was essentially combing wool or cotton, while a beerseller sold beer and cider in beerhouses under the 1830 Beerhouse Act), a 45-year-old engineer, a 42-year-old fuller (a fuller was a person who 'full' cloth, that is, the process of cleaning - removing the natural oils and lanolin - wool in preparation for spinning and weaving, using fuller's earth), and a 45-year-old who was involved in the making of fustian, a kind of coarse cloth made of cotton and flax.

More discussion about occupations will feature as I focus on the members of the various groupings. Using the later censuses, I can probe whether these heads of households change their occupations over time and also whether their children enter the same range of occupations. Meanwhile, one can say that generally these heads of households were engaged in occupations reflecting the industrial base of Yorkshire and Lancaster in the mid-nineteenth century. They seemed to be a tribe holding its own in finding appropriate work.

Having said that the focus is on the Soothill family and shown their geographical mobility (or, rather, their lack of it), it is important in each chapter to recognise that the Soothills, like everyone else, are living in a larger context. In brief, they are the members of a local community which, in turn, is part of a wider national picture. I want briefly to remind something of the world or rather Britain that was the context of the years, 1861-1900.



The general context of the fifty years, 1861 to 1910

It is difficult to summarise 50 years of history in a page or so. The year, 1861, marks the start of the American Civil War (1861-1865), while the death of Queen Victoria's husband, Albert, in 1861, heralds a more sombre monarchy. But what are the events or issues that impinge more directly on the Soothill tribe? In fact, the Cotton Famine in Lancashire was the result of the Civil War which had cut off our supplies of cotton from the United States. Great distress occurred as a consequence among the operatives in Lancashire. The operatives suffered terribly before cotton could be obtained from Egypt and India.

Many, if not most, of the Soothills were probably illiterate and the Elementary Education Act, 1870, introduced by Mr Forster, was important in improving educational standards. The conditions in factories were often dire and the Factory and Workshops Bill which was passed in 1895, dealing with the sanitary conditions and safety of workplaces, meant an improvement for many.

There were wars which could mean that Soothills could become involved and killed. The Boer War (1899-1902) which was fought in South Africa produced a call for an

enormous number of reinforcements (the loss of men on the side of the British in the Boer War is estimated at 23,000), but other locations had a more direct impact on some members of the Soothill tribe. What became known as the Chinese question – what was to happen to the once great Empire of China – impinged on missionaries there. The Chinese developed a hatred for all foreigners and in June 1900, a fanatical sect, called the 'Boxers', rose in rebellion with the connivance of the Chinese government, and made a sudden attack upon the European Legations in Peking. A large International European army was despatched to relieve the Legations, which it duly did.

In 1901 Queen Victoria died after a reign of sixty-four years. The nine years (1901-1910) of the reign of Edward VII heralded a series of changing international alliances revealing tensions which were later to erupt. Domestically there were welfare reforms, such as the Old Age Pension Act (1909) and the Children's Act (1909) which provided better protection for some of the more vulnerable elements of society.



Identifying the groupings in the 1861 census

Working out a family tree is usually an ongoing process. There is rarely a finally completed project which cannot be added to. In fact, the present journey of developing the Soothill tree or trees has certainly some way to go. However, it is important to take stock and review progress so far. This is the purpose of the present draft.

For the 1861 census I have identified various groupings which may be linked as more evidence emerges. The count at the moment is 20 groupings; there are also six individuals who cannot be linked on current information with any of the

groupings. That moment may come! Meanwhile, the following list identifies the 20 groupings and six individuals. The order of the list is not random, for groupings which either are definitely connected or may be connected are put close to each other. So, for instance, the first three groupings are headed by three brothers; the birth of the three brothers brings us back roughly to the start of the nineteenth century.

These first three groupings are derived from Joseph Soothill (born 1766) who married Ann Clibron on 11 May 1797 in St John, Halifax. They had three sons and two daughters. I want to follow the three sons – Thomas (christened 1802), William (christened 1806) and John (who was probably born in 1806). By the time of the 1861 census, William had died (in 1847), John was still alive (dying in 1869) and I do not yet know when Thomas actually died. However, they all have heirs of interest in the 1861 census.

***Thomas** (c.1802) and **Elizabeth** (née Mitchell) **Soothill**

William (b.1806) and **Mary** (née Holdsworth) **Soothill**

***John** (b.1806) and **Hannah** (née Tasker) **Soothill**

I then wish to consider two other pivotal families of ***Thomas Hartley** (b.1812) and **Ellen** (née Barrett) **Soothill** and ***John** (b.1812) and **Ellen** (b.1815) (née Whitehead) **Soothill**. They are pivotal in the sense of both being large families and providing contemporary descendants.

Next I focus upon the families of ***John** and **Elizabeth** (née Tetlow) **Soothill** and ***John** and **Sarah** (née Holt) **Soothill**. John Soothill is probably the same person and Elizabeth Tetlow is his first wife and Sarah Holt is likely to be his second wife, but this needs more evidence before asserting confidently. The families of ***Joseph** (b. 1821) and **Mary** (née Riley) **Soothill** and **John** (b.1822) and **Mary** (née Briggs) **Soothill** are the next to be considered.

The next set of households are different in the sense that there are no identifiable descendants appearing in the 1961 census in England and Wales which emanate from these households. They are the households of **Abraham** (b.1813) and **Martha** (b.1813) **Soothill**, **Edward** (b.1809) and **Elizabeth** (née Bays) (b.1813) **Soothill**, **William** (b.1815) and **Eliza** (b.1816) **Soothill**, **William** (b.1819) and **Margaret** (b.1824) **Soothill**, **John** (b.1818) and **Nancy Soothill**, **Henry** (b.1818) and **Hannah Soothill**, **George** (b.1828) and **Rebecca Soothill**, **James** (b.1795) and **Sally** (née Scatcliffe) (b.1797) **Soothill**. The next is an individual, **Elizabeth** (b.1817), living in a household with two children, whom I suspect is the daughter of James and Sally Soothill. Then there are the families of **James** (b.1818) and **Mary** (b.1822) **Soothill** and **Dennis** (b.1815) and **Mary** (b.1820) **Soothill**.

Next there is a series of individuals who are currently not connected to other members of the Soothill tribe, namely, **James Soothill** (b.1783), **Elizabeth Soothill** (b.1781), **John Soothill** (b.1837), **Mary Soothill** (b.1826), **Mary Soothill** (b.1843), **John Soothill** (b.1840).

Finally, there are a couple of families who seem to be totally missing from the 1861 census - **?** and **Amelia** (née Bagshaw) **Soothill** and, most importantly, ***Joseph** and **Margaret** (née Winnard) **Soothill** who have contemporary descendants.

This is not a detective story and so the conclusion will be revealed now. There are, in fact, eight of these groupings identified by an asterisk(*) above who have direct contemporary descendants. The relevant descendants have already been noted in the Prologue and so it is easy to follow through each grouping in each chapter as a separate story.

I will now focus on the various groupings and individuals identified in the

1861 census, but first I want to list all the individuals shown in this census together with those whom I had expected to be in the 1861 census but seemed to be missing. I indicate on the list the relevant grouping in which they are discussed below.

Table 1.2: Those named 'Soothill' in the 1861 census for England & Wales and those not included in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/Relationship	Age	Derived from
....Lynn	Son	10	Francis and Rachel
Abraham	Brother	19	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Abraham	H/H	48	Abraham and Martha
Alfred	Son	6	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Alfred	Grandson	5	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Alfred	Son	20	John and Nancy
Alice	Daughter	2	James and Mary
Alise	Daughter	13	Elizabeth
Ambrose	Son	12	Abraham and Martha
Ann	Stepdaughter	16	William and Mary (Holdsworth)

Ann	Daughter	10	William and Margaret
Arthur	Son	2	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Charles	Son	9	William and Eliza
David	H/H	28	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Dennis	H/H	45	Dennis and Mary
Edward	H/H	51	Edward and Elizabeth (Bays)
<i>Eliza</i>	Wife	44	William and Eliza
Elizabeth	Mother	30	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Elizabeth</i>	Wife	47	Edward and Elizabeth (Bays)
Elizabeth	Head	43	Elizabeth
Elizabeth	H/H	79	Elizabeth (b.1781)
Elizabeth Ann	Daughter	1	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Ellen</i>	Inmate	56	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)

<i>Ellen</i>	Wife	45	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Ellen	Daughter	15	William and Eliza
Emily Ann	Daughter	3	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Ester	Daughter	3	William and Margaret
Ezra	Son	17	John and Nancy
Francis	H/H	47	Francis and Rachel
Frederic	Lodger	9	Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Frederick	Son	21	William and Eliza
George	Son	14	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
George	H/H	32	George and Rebecca
Hamblet	Son	13	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Hannah	Daughter	18	Abraham and Martha
<i>Hannah</i>	Wife	49	Henry and Hannah

Harriet	Wife	25	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Harriet	Daughter	11	William and Eliza
Harriot [sic]	Granddaughter	6	Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Henry	H/H	42	Henry and Hannah
Isabella	Daughter	1	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Isabella	Daughter	6	John and Mary (Briggs)
James	Son	15	John and Hannah (Tasker)
James	Son	16	Abraham and Martha
James	H/H	66	James and Sally
James	H/H	42	James and Mary
James	Father	72	James and Mary
James	H/H	77	James
James Graves	Son	3	Francis and Rachel
Jane	Daughter	14	William and Eliza

Joe	Grandson	3	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
John	Stepson	18	William and Mary (Holdsworth)
John	H/H	55	John and Hannah (Tasker)
John	Son	9	John and Hannah (Tasker)
John	H/H	48	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
John	H/H	38	John and Mary (Briggs)
John	H/H	42	John and Nancy
John	Son	5	James and Mary
John	Lodger	23	John in Hancox household
John	Soldier	20	John as soldier
John E.	Son	3	John and Hannah (Tasker)
John Greaves	Son	6	Francis and Rachel
John Thomas	Son	11	John and Ellen (Whitehead)

Joseph	Lodger	39	Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Joseph	Son	20	Abraham and Martha
Louisa	Daughter	17	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Lydia	Daughter	14	Abraham and Martha
<i>Margaret</i>	Wife	21	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Margaret</i>	Wife	35	William and Margaret
Maria	Daughter	4	Edward and Elizabeth (Bays)
<i>Martha</i>	Wife	28	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Martha</i>	Wife	48	Abraham and Martha
Martha A	Daughter	9	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Martha Ann	Daughter	5	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Mary</i>	Wife	37	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)

Mary	Wife	38	John and Mary (Briggs)
Mary	Wife	39	James and Mary
Mary	Wife	40	Dennis and Mary
Mary	Lodger	34	Mary as lodger
Mary	Servant	17	Mary as servant
Mary A	Daughter	7	John and Nancy
Mary Ann	Daughter	7	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Mary Ann	Daughter	11	James and Mary
Mary Ellen	Daughter	9	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Nancy	Daughter	8	John and Mary (Briggs)
Nancy	Wife	47	John and Nancy
Oates	Son	3	John and Mary (Briggs)
Peter	Son	0 (6h)	William and Margaret
Rachel	Wife	44	Francis and Rachel
Rachel Rhoda	Granddaughter	5	Francis and Rachel

Rebecca	Wife	35	George and Rebecca
Rhoda H	Daughter	5	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Robert	Son	15	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Sally	Wife	64	James and Sally
Samuel	H/H	28	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Sarah	Daughter	9	James and Mary
Sarah Ann	Daughter	10	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Sarah Ann	Daughter	17	William and Eliza
Sarah E	Daughter	13	William and Margaret
Sarah J H W	Daughter	8	Edward and Elizabeth (Bays)
Sarah Jane	Daughter	17	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Squire	Son	19	William and Eliza
Susey A	Daughter	1	John and Mary (Briggs)

Thomas	Son	3	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Thomas	Son	11	John and Mary (Briggs)
Walter	Son	5	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
William	H/H	35	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
William	H/H	25	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
William	H/H	45	William and Eliza
William	H/H	41	William and Margaret
William	Son	6	William and Margaret
William	Son	26	Francis and Rachel
William Edward	Son	0 (2M)	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
William H.	Son	18	Elizabeth
Wm A	Lodger	12	Joseph and Mary (Riley)

(115 names)

Missing from the 1861 census?

Name	Sex/Relationship	Age	Derived from
Benjamin	BROTHER	19	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
George	Son of William and Mary	23	William and Mary (Holdsworth)
George		1	John and Sarah (Holt)
<i>Hannah</i>	Mother	35	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
James	Son	16	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Jonathan	SON		? and Amelia (Bagshaw)
Joseph	Son of William and Mary	28	William and Mary (Holdsworth)
Lucy Ann	Daughter of Joseph and Mary (née Riley)	15	Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Sarah	SISTER	21	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Thomas	BROTHER	23	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)

(10 names)

Note: Those with names in italics are females who acquired the name of Soothill by

marriage.

Now I move on to discuss each grouping in more detail:



Thomas (c.1802-?) and Elizabeth (née Mitchell) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
William	H/H	35	Guard Railway	Kings Cross, Yorkshire	Tavern Street, Wakefield
Mary	Wife	37	n/s	Sowerby Bridge, Yorkshire	
George	Son	14	Errand boy	Sowerby Bridge, Yorkshire	
Alfred	Son	6	Scholar	Wakefield, Yorkshire	
Arthur	Son	2		Wakefield, Yorkshire	

Martha A	Daughter	9	Scholar	Wakefield, Yorkshire	
Samuel	H/H	28	Woollen Cloth Dyer	Halifax, Yorkshire	Commercial Road, Dewsbury
<i>Harriet</i>	Wife	25	n/s	Thornhill Lees, Yorkshire	
Thomas	Son	3		Dewsbury, Yorkshire	
Isabella	Daughter	1		Dewsbury, Yorkshire	
WHITELEY HOUSEHOL D	H/H				4 Club Houses, West End, Halifax
Elizabeth	Mother	30	House keeper	Skircoat, Yorkshire	
Sarah Ann	Daughter	10	Scholar	Sowerby, Yorkshire	
Mary Ann	Daughter	7	Scholar	Sowerby, Yorkshire	

Martha Ann	Daughter	5	Scholar	Sowerby, Yorkshire	
Emily Ann	Daughter	3	Scholar [sic]	Sowerby, Yorkshire	
Elizabeth Ann	Daughter	1	Scholar [sic]	Sowerby, Yorkshire	

Missing from the census?

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Hannah	Mother	35		Halifax	
James	Son	16		Sowerby, Halifax	

Thomas and Elizabeth who married in Halifax in 1824 had a large family of eight children – six boys and two girls - with Elizabeth's child-bearing years spanning 18 years – from 1825 to 1843. The list is impressive – Hannah (c.1825-?), William (1826-1866), Elizabeth (1830-?), Sam(uel) (1831-?), Thomas (1832-?), Isaac (1837-?), Joseph (1839-1890) and George (1843-1845). There is much subsequent interest which emerges with this family.

By 1861 this important grouping had at least 18 members of whom 16 are identified in the 1861 census. It seems that Hannah and her son, James, are, in fact, missing from the census. Including these two, all but two were actually born as a Soothill. These 18 members are probably distributed among four addresses – the

three shown in the census in Wakefield, Dewsbury and Halifax and presumably another address (which is not shown in the census) for Hannah and James. Is it a thriving grouping or one that will fall into reproductive decay? One remarkable feature is that among the 18 members of this grouping none is over 40 years of age. What it means is that both parents, Thomas and Elizabeth, seem to have died before reaching the age of 60 years; it is a daunting thought. With the absence of this older generation, the average age of this grouping is around 15 years – a remarkably young age. Two-thirds of them are youngsters under 21, so there certainly seems scope for this grouping to expand the numbers in future years. However, seven of the youngsters are girls and girls are not normally the mechanism for the transmission of a surname as it is usually changed for females on marriage. Interestingly, in this grouping we next mention some illegitimate births where the Soothill name is retained, but such practice is not widespread. In thinking about the reproductive health of a grouping, I tend to look to the number of males in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years rather than the number of male children. After all, with the high death rate among children, particularly in the Victorian age, there is no knowing whether they will even reach adulthood, never mind becoming parents. Anyway, there are just two males who are currently in this reproductive window of 18 to 50 years, so perhaps the maintenance of the name of Soothill is much more fragile among this grouping than it at first appears. However, this overlooks the efforts of at least two of the girls in helping to retain the family name of Soothill! So what, indeed, happens to this Soothill grouping over the next fifty years?

Certainly both the girls, Hannah and Elizabeth, have a fascinating history. Hannah, Thomas and Elizabeth's first child and christened in 1825, seems to have had an illegitimate child, named James, on 7 November 1844. James later married Eliza Nettleton (1845-1934) in 1867. Interestingly, William Soothill is noted on James's marriage certificate and I have assumed that this is simply to avoid the stigma of an empty box on the form and is Hannah's younger brother. Anyway, James and Eliza had seven children between 1869 and 1885 and, thus, provide scope for further expansion of this grouping. Of these, Hannah (1869-1883), the eldest, died when she was 14 years of age; Martha (1874-1892), the third eldest, died when she was 17 years of age, while Herbert (1885-1906), the youngest, died at the age of 21 years. These deaths are a reminder of the hazards of child-rearing and how death is

a frequent and unwelcome guest in many Victorian families. The remaining four probably survived until the 1911 census but not necessarily as a Soothill. Colonel (1872-1951), the second eldest, has a long life ahead. Colonel married Annie (1872-1960) in Bradford in 1899 and they, in turn, had two children – Henry Hooper (1899-1983) and Martha Annie (1901-?). Amy (1877-?) married in Bradford in 1909 and so will not be in the 1911 census as a Soothill. In contrast, Clara (1880-1951) does not seem to have married, while Arthur (1882-?) married Alice Smith (1883-1971) in Bradford in September 1910.

Elizabeth – the third eldest and the only other girl in the large Thomas and Elizabeth family - had five girls, all born out of wedlock it appears and, remarkably, all had their second name as 'Ann' – Sarah Ann (1850-?), Mary Ann (1853-?), Martha Ann (1855-?), Emily Ann (1857-?) and Elizabeth Ann (1860-1938). Elizabeth and her five girls appear in the 1861 census as living at 4 Club Houses, West End. In 1861 Elizabeth would be around 30 years and she is shown to be acting as housekeeper to a 31-year-old unmarried man named John Whiteley. It is tempting, of course, to consider John Whiteley as the father of Elizabeth's five girls. His age and the location are strong circumstantial evidence, but why did they not marry? Perhaps John Whiteley had previously been married and there was the spectre of bigamy overshadowing their possible relationship. Nothing much is known of the subsequent history of Elizabeth's five girls; only Martha Ann of the five girls seems to have married.

Thomas and Elizabeth's six boys seem to have had a more conventional family life. The eldest boy, William (1826-1866), married Mary Dean (1824-?) and they had four children – George (1848-1925), Martha Ann (1851-?), Alfred (1854-1867) and Arthur (1858-1939). At the time of the 1861 census William and Mary were living in Wakefield. In fact, this is probably the start of how a grouping of Soothills currently see themselves as 'Wakefield Soothills'. However, tragedy was soon to strike this young family. William, as head of the household, dies in 1866 at the comparatively young age of around 40. How does the family cope? So what happens to them all in the next fifty years after 1861? Of their children, George and Arthur showed the greatest longevity, dying in 1925 and 1939 respectively. Martha Ann (1851-?)

marries in Wakefield in 1869 and, currently, no more is known about her.

George, the eldest of William and Mary's four children, marries Margaret Jane [SURNAME?] (1847-1926) in Bradford in 1870. Margaret Jane was born in Newcastle, Northumberland. It is not known how they met but perhaps Margaret's parents had already moved to Bradford by the time the young couple had got together. George and Margaret certainly became Bradford people with all their four children – Alfred H. (1871-1943), Florence Mary (1875-?), Bertha (1878-?) and Lily (1882-?) – being born in Bradford with George and Margaret both dying in Bradford – in 1925 and 1926 respectively. All the three girls married before the 1911 census so they will not appear there as a Soothill.

William and Mary's second son, Alfred (1854-1867) appears to have died at the age of 12 years in 1867, while their third son, Arthur (1858-1939), had a comparatively long life dying in 1939. Arthur married Esther [SURNAME?] (1857-1924), a Wakefield girl – not surprising as the family was now living in Wakefield. They married in Wakefield in 1881 and probably were there from the start of their marriage. Arthur and Esther produced four children – two boys, William (1882-1917) and Percy (1887-1957) followed by two girls, Mary (1890-?) and Elsie (1893-?) – all born in Wakefield. William had a short life dying at 34 years of age in 1917. However, William had earlier married Mary Elizabeth Hirst in 1907 in Wakefield, producing Haydn (b.1909) just before the 1911 census and Leslie (b. 1912) soon after.

Arthur and Esther's second son, Percy (1887-1957) had a much longer life – just completing his 'three score years and ten' and dying in 1957 – but at the time of the 1911 census Percy was still unmarried. This is the same for the two daughters, Mary (1890-?) and Elsie (1893-?).

To summarise, William and Mary eventually had eight grandchildren named Soothill of whom three were boys. Hence, there are three male first cousins – Alfred H. (b.

1871), William (b.1882) and Percy (b.1887) to carry the Soothill flag among this branch of the family.

Now going back to, Sam(uel), the second of Thomas and Elizabeth's six boys. In 1861 Samuel (aged 28) and Harriet (aged 25) Soothill are heading a household of themselves and two children (Thomas aged 3 and Isabella aged 1). Although Samuel is shown as 28 years of age in the 1861 census, I suspect he was actually born on 27 May 1831 which would make him a couple of years older. Samuel was born in Halifax and his wife in Thornhill Lees, Yorkshire, but both their children were born in Dewsbury. In fact, Samuel and Harriet were married on 18 April 1857 in Dewsbury, so that is where they had spent their married life prior to the census. After the 1861 census Samuel and Harriet had three more children making five in all - Tom (or Thomas) (1858-1934), Isabella (1859-?), George Henry (1862-1940), Mary Ann (1870-?) and Elizabeth (1873-?). Sadly, after having the five children Harriet died in 1883 at the early age of 46 or 47.

Information on the five children is varied. Tom (or Thomas) married a Leeds girl, Mary Elizabeth Green (1862-1938), in Leeds in 1884. In fact, their life seems to have been spent in Hunslet which is only two or three miles from Leeds. Tom and Mary had two children born in Hunslet quite widely apart - William Barton in 1892 and Clarice in 1905. Tom died in Leeds South in 1934, while the date of Mary's death is not currently known. Certainly by this time their links with Dewsbury had probably been severed and they could no longer be regarded as a Dewsbury family.

Currently nothing is known of Isabella, Tom and Mary's eldest daughter, except for the fact that she was born in 1860. More is known about their second daughter, Mary Ann, who was born either in 1867 or 1870. Mary Ann is in the 1881 census living in Halifax. She married in Dewsbury in 1890 but, after that, there is no further information. The third daughter, Elizabeth, who had been born in Dewsbury, was married in Dewsbury in 1897, but again there is no further information.

There is most information about the middle child or second son, George Henry (1862-1940), who was also born in Dewsbury. Information is often aided by a comparatively long life. George Henry died in 1940 in Wharfedale at the age of 77, so there will be more about him in the next chapter. George Henry married Eunice Newby (1863-1931) in Dewsbury on Christmas Day 1882. Eunice (known more generally as Emmie) had been born in Morley, Yorkshire. Morley is a suburb of Leeds and is only about five miles from Dewsbury, so there is no surprise that George and Emmie met up. George and Emmie produced five children – Harriet (1883-1965), Harry (1886-1962), Frederick Newby (known as Fred) (1888-1960), Clifford (1891-1894) and Reta (1899-?). Sadly, the penultimate birth, Clifford, died at the age of two in 1894.

Again to summarise, Samuel and Harriet had seven grandchildren named Soothill of whom four were boys. Disregarding Clifford who, as stated, died aged two, it really comes to three male first cousins – William Barton (b.1892), Harry (b.1886) and Fred (b.1888) to carry the Soothill flag among this branch of the family.

Nothing beyond their births in Halifax is known about Thomas (1832-?) or Isaac (1837-?), the third and fourth eldest boys of Thomas and Elizabeth, while the fifth eldest, Joseph (1839-1890) gets married in Halifax in 1858 at 19 years. There is no evidence of any offspring following this union. Joseph is shown in the 1881 census as a general labourer living at Multure Hall, Old Model Lodging House, Halifax which does not sound a promising outcome. Joseph died in 1890 in Halifax at around the age of 50 years.

Finally, there is George, the youngest of Thomas and Elizabeth's family. Sadly, George (b.1843) died in 1845 at only one year of age.

There are two areas that I wish to probe over the fifty years for each of these

groupings, namely, occupation and geographical mobility. Essentially these can be summarised as ‘what type of job?’ and ‘where are they living?’ The focus is on possible change and the comparison is with their starting point in 1861. As stated earlier, it is more difficult to measure than one might at first imagine. Individuals may move and change jobs, but the plan is to try to focus on the centre of gravity of a grouping in terms of where they are living and what they are doing over time.

In 1861 this grouping had only two male members – William aged 35 and Samuel aged 28 – who could be said to be in the midst of their working life. Of the others, George was a 14-year-old errand boy just starting off his working life and 30-year-old Elizabeth shown as a housekeeper. William had a job as a railway guard in the comparatively new railway industry, while Samuel was a woollen cloth dyer in the established Yorkshire woollen industry. The location of the three known households in the 1861 census were all in Yorkshire – in Wakefield, Dewsbury and Halifax.



William (1806-1847) and Mary (née Holdsworth) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address

HOLT HOUSEHOLD	H/H				168 Brookroyd, Holy Well Green, Stainland with Old Lindlay, Stainland, Halifax
John	Stepson	18	Woollen...	Halifax, Yorkshire	
Ann	Stepdaughter	16	n/s	Halifax, Yorkshire	

Missing from the census?

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Joseph	Son of William and Mary	28			
George	Son of William and Mary	23			

William Soothill and Mary Holdsworth were both born in 1806. William was born in

Halifax but Mary's place of birth is not known. They married in Halifax in 1830. They had five children who were all born in Halifax – four older boys, Joseph (1832-?), George (1837-?), William (1839-1845), and John (1842-1870), while their youngest child was Ann (1844-?). All of the children who survived to adulthood married but, curiously, there is no evidence of any issue. The eldest, Joseph, married Dinah Whitaker (1844-1924) in Keighley in 1892. Dinah was 12 years younger than Joseph who was then 60 years of age when he married. The date of Joseph's death is not known, but Dinah lived to 80 years of age dying in Leeds in 1924. Perhaps Joseph had married earlier and had become a widower, but this is mere speculation. However, it is perhaps unusual for a man to marry for the first time at the rather mature age of 60 years.

The second eldest, George (1837-?) in Halifax, got married in Bradford in 1859, but again there is no evidence of any issue. Similarly, John (1842-?), born in Halifax, married Esther Crompton (b.1843) in Halifax. Both had short lives with Esther dying in 1869 and John, a year later in 1870. Again there seemed to be no issue. William and Mary's youngest child, Ann (1844-?), also born in Halifax, married at 20 years of age in Halifax, but there is no further information about her.

William Soothill, father to the five children, died aged 41 years in 1847, while Mary lived to 87 years of age dying in 1893. The 1861 census shows Mary has married Joseph Holt – with Mary's children, John Soothill (1842-1870) together with his sister, Ann (1844-?), shown in the census as living in this household headed by Joseph Holt, the stepfather. Joseph Holt, according to the 1861 census, has already had three children – Samuel Harrison Holt (1836-?), Maryann Holt (1841-?) and Richard Holt (1845-?). Presumably Joseph's wife had died around the same time as William Soothill, so allowing the widow and widower to get together.

The lack of offspring from William and Mary's children is curious. While John and Ann are shown in the 1861 census as living as stepchildren in Joseph Holt's household, William and Mary's other boys, Joseph (1832-?) and George (1837-?), seem to be missing from the census. Bearing in mind their ages and the death of

their father and the re-marriage of their mother, they could perhaps be contenders for going abroad which I will consider again in Chapter 6.

So what happens to this grouping in terms of where they live and what they do? The Holt household is living in the Halifax area at the time of the 1861 census and stepson John seems to be engaged in some aspect of the woollen industry.



John (1806-1869) and Hannah (née Tasker) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
John	H/H	55	Stuff Presser	King Cross., Yorkshire	3 Cobden Street, Horton, Bradford
James	Son	15	Worsted spinner	Halifax, Yorkshire	
John	Son	9	Scholar	Bradford, Yorkshire	
Louisa	Daughter	17	Worsted spinner	Halifax, Yorkshire	

David	H/H	28	Stuff Pressder [sic]	Halifax, Yorkshire	131 Jowett Street, Bradford
<i>Martha</i>	Wife	28	Worsted weaver	Bradford, Yorkshire	
John E.	Son	3		Bradford, Yorkshire	
Rhoda H	Daughter	5	n/s	Bradford, Yorkshire	

John Soothill married Hannah Tasker at St John, Halifax, on 7 June 1824. By the time of the 1861 census John Soothill is heading a household consisting of himself and four children – his 22-year-old married daughter, Elizabeth Fletcher (1839-?) (there is no evidence of Elizabeth’s husband in the household), his 17-year-old daughter, Louisa (1843-?), his 15-year-old son, James (1846-1922), and his 9-year-old son, John (1852-?). Sadly, his wife, Hannah, seems to have died at some time between the birth of her son, John, in 1852 and the 1861 census. It is not known when and why Hannah died, but it is tempting to speculate that it was in childbirth. However, the household displayed in the 1861 census is not all, for John and Hannah had also had an older child, David (1833-1875) who by 1861 had already left the family home. In 1855 David had married Martha Jowett (1833-1905) in Bradford Parish Church. David and Martha were living at the time of the 1861 census in 131 Jowett Street, Bradford.

In fact, following the birthplaces of John and Hannah’s five children one can trace geographical movement in this grouping. The father, John, and his first four children had all been born in the Halifax area, but his youngest son, John, was born in Bradford. Hence, one can conjecture that the family had moved to Bradford between the birth of their fourth child, James (who was born in Halifax around 1845)

and John's birth in around 1852. So what happens to them all in the next fifty years after 1861? But first, let's try to summarise the family in 1861.

Using the conventions developed for analysing the descendants of Thomas and Elizabeth Soothill (see above) we can see that this grouping has just eight members of whom all but one (David's wife, Martha) were born a Soothill. These eight members are distributed between just two addresses – both in Bradford. There are, in fact, five youngsters aged under 21 years of whom three are boys; however, there is only one male (David) who is in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years. The two heads of households are father (John) and son (David) and it is interesting to note that John's youngest son, John, is only four years older than David's elder child, Rhoda Hannah.

So what happens subsequently? John died eight years later in 1869 in Bradford aged around 62 years. He lived long enough to see most of his grandchildren. By 1869, David and Martha had produced five children - Rhoda Hannah (1855-?), John Edward (1857-1908), James Albert (1862-1864), Ann Maria (1864-1866) and Samuel (1866-1962) – while their sixth child, Louisa (1870-?) arrived roughly a year after their paternal grandfather's death. Sadly, David, the father of this family, died around five years later in 1875 at the comparatively young age of 42 years. Martha was, thus, left with a young family still to bring up. Rhoda Hannah would have been about 19 years, John Edward about 17 years, Samuel about nine years and Louisa about five years. James Albert and Anna Maria had already died.

Rhoda Hannah married in Bradford in 1890, while the third daughter, Louisa also married in Bradford in 1892, so there are no spinster daughters to look out for in the 1911 census. The surviving two boys - John Edward (1857-1908) and Samuel (1866-1962), had very different terms of longevity. John Edward, born in Otley in 1857, died aged 50 in Bradford in 1908 after marrying Elizabeth Oldfield in Bradford in 1880. John Edward had married Elizabeth Oldfield in 1880 in Bradford. Elizabeth lived till the age of 77 years, dying in Bradford in 1940. John Edward and Elizabeth produced nine children – two boys and seven girls – over about a 20-year

period. Five girls – Amelia Beatrice (known as Beatrice) (1881-?), Martha Annie (1882-?), Violetta (1886-?), Rhoda (1888-?), Louisa (1890-?) – followed by two boys – Albert Edward (1892-1973) and Fred (1892-1973) – and then followed by two further girls – Ida (1901-1931) and Lily (1902-1908). Beatrice and Violetta both married before the 1911 census but, otherwise, one can expect the other female offspring to be in that census. However, it is tough to consider Elizabeth's situation at the time of John Edward's death in 1908. I have no evidence that any of the offspring died as children, so Elizabeth would probably still have had Rhoda aged around 19 years, Louisa around 17 years, Albert Edward around 15 years, Fred around 12 years, Ida around six years and Lily around five years, all at home when John Edward died. It is difficult to envisage the struggle that Elizabeth is likely to have had after John Edward's death.

John and Hannah's other children seemed less productive in these terms. Nothing more is known about Elizabeth who had married someone named Fletcher and, as stated, was living at her father's house (without her spouse) at the time of the 1861 census. Louisa married in Bradford in 1863 and currently no more is known about her either. James (1846-1922) also married in 1863. His wife, Emma Turner (1846-1902) was a local Bradford lass born around 1846. James and Emma produced three children – Mary (1864-?), John (1866-1946) and George (1870-1914). The first two arrived before the death of their paternal grandfather, while George – like his first cousin Louisa – was born in 1870, a year after his death. Mary went on to marry in Bradford in 1885, but there is no more information about her. Meanwhile, John went on to marry Annie Elizabeth Cleavin in 1890 in Bradford and they had four girls – Lily (1891-1971), Amy (1893-?), Annie (1894-1970) and Gladys (1897-1993); Amy was the only one of the four girls to go on to marry (to Willie Holroyd in Bradford in 1923). Annie is known to have been a teacher, perhaps reaching the position of headmistress. Anyway, on the Teacher's Registration Council Register (1914-1948) Annie is recorded as having her first teaching position in 1915 and obtaining her registration in 1920.

Mary and John's brother, George, went on to marry Catherine (known as 'Kate') Skelton in Bradford in 1893 and they had four boys – Robert Harold (known as

'Harold' (1896-1948), Horace Arthur (1905-1977), Norman Eric (known as 'Eric') (1907-1971) and Frederick (1909-1990).

Finally, there is John and Hannah's last child, John (1852-?) to consider, but apart from living in the parental home in the 1861 census, nothing more is known about him. Certainly he does not seem to be a direct ancestor of Soothills living in 2011, but it is curious that there is no registration of his death. Perhaps he is another candidate for emigration and, thus, one needs to be alert to that possibility as one considers Soothills now living abroad.

However, there is certainly more to tell in relation to this part of the family. In my first search of the newspapers in relation to the name of Soothill, I found an account in the *Derby Daily Telegraph* (21 February 1906) of a Soothill under the headline **REMARKABLE BIGAMY CHARGE**. The article talks of a James Soothill aged 60 being committed before the Assizes on a charge of committing bigamy in marrying a young woman aged 31 with his wife still being alive. It tells of a child being born at the end of January with his 'wife' first learning that he was a married man just a week ago. The report indicates that the prisoner pleaded not guilty and reserved his defence. Bail was refused, but currently I have no information on the outcome of the case.

From the 1861 census there appear to be only two contenders for the doubtful title of 'James the Bigamist'. These are either James who is the son of John and Hannah (née Tasker) or James who is the son of Abraham and Martha. In fact, nothing is known about the family of Abraham and Martha apart from the entry in the 1861 census and, to date, I have assumed that the family emigrated. Hence, of these two, the other James (1846-1922) seems the more likely, for there is other circumstantial evidence as there is mention of James's sons telling the second 'wife', but there is another contender. In short, there is yet another 'James' of the appropriate age who for some reason was not included in the 1861 census. James has been mentioned earlier as the illegitimate son of Hannah, Thomas and Elizabeth's first child, who was born on 7 November 1844. James married Eliza

Nettleton (1845-1934) in 1867 and the evidence begins to build up, as we shall see later, that this James is probably the bigamist. The case is discussed further in the next chapter and in *Stories of the Soothills*.

To summarise, John and Hannah eventually had nine grandchildren named Soothill of whom five were boys. Hence, there are five male first cousins - John Edward (1857-1908), James Albert (1862-1864), Samuel (1866-1962), John (1866-1946) and George (1870-1914) to carry the Soothill flag – or rather the name forward from this branch of the family. Sadly, James Albert had died aged about two years, but otherwise the others reached adulthood, got married and had children.

Now probing possible change over time in terms of occupation and locations, all members of the two households are firmly located in the Bradford area in the 1861 census, having shifted at some point earlier from the Halifax area.

In the 1861 census all working members, both male and female, were engaged in the woollen industry with the two heads of household both as stuff pressers and their children as worsted spinners or as a worsted weaver.



Thomas Hartley (1812-1873) and Ellen (née Barrett) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address

William	H/H	25	Stuff Presser Methodist...	Halifax, Yorkshire	4 Bedford Yard, Halifax
Margaret	Wife	21	n/s	Halifax, Yorkshire	
William Edward	Son	0 (2M)		Halifax, Yorkshire	
Abraham	Brother	19	Woolastaple r	Halifax, Yorkshire	

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
(Inmate at a n institution)	H/H				Halifax
Ellen	Inmate	56	Semptress	Southowra m, Yorkshire	

Missing from the census?

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Thomas Hartley	Father	48			

David Hartley	Son	27			
Jane	Daughter-in-law				

Thomas Hartley Soothill (1812-1873) married Ellen Barrett (1805-?) on 14 February 1831 in St John, Halifax. Ellen was around seven years older than Thomas. Thomas is described as a weaver living in Northowram, while Ellen was living in Halifax at the time of the marriage. The descendants of Thomas and Ellen are among the most famous of the Soothills in the first half of the 20th century. However, in the middle of the 19th century - as shown in the 1861 census - they seem a bit sparse in terms of numbers. In brief, by 1861 this important grouping had only eight members of whom just five are identified in the 1861 census. It seems David Hartley and his wife, Jane, are missing from the census. Of the parents, Ellen is, sadly, known to be in an institution, while Thomas Hartley – without evidence to the contrary – is perhaps still around. Including these four, all but three were actually born as a Soothill. Assuming that David Hartley and Jane are living as a different household, perhaps with David's parent, then these eight members are probably distributed between two addresses – the one shown in the census is in Halifax and another one elsewhere. Does it seem likely from what is known at the time of the 1861 census that this small grouping will soon disappear or become a thriving grouping by the time of the next century? Two (Abraham and William Edward) are youngsters under 21, while there are four males in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years. The average age of around 28 years of this grouping is quite low so there certainly seems scope for expanding the numbers in future years.

Following Thomas Hartley and Ellen's marriage, they had three children – David Hartley (1833-1900), William (1836-1893) and Abraham (1841-1925). David Hartley married Jane Garth in 1854 and had two boys – Sam Greenwood (b.1876) and William Soothill (1864-1920). There is no evidence that Sam married; however, William married Mary Elizabeth Hirst, but there is no evidence that they had any children.

The second son of Thomas Hartley and Ellen was William. William, aged 22 years, married Margaret Ashworth (1839-1919) in Halifax in 1858. By the time of the 1861 census William and Margaret (Ashworth) were still living in Halifax at 4 Bedford Yard in a household comprising of themselves, then aged 25 and 21 years respectively and their 2 month old baby boy, William Edward. Also in the household as a boarder was William's, 19-year-old brother, Abraham, who was working as a woolstapler. William's occupation was identified as a stuff presser. In subsequent years William and Margaret's family was to enlarge substantially so that eventually they had nine children. Curiously, Mary Ellen (1859-?) is identified as their first child but Mary Ellen does not appear to be in the 1861 census – perhaps she had already died? Anyway, after William Edward (1861-1935), there is Alfred (1863-1926), then Walter (1866-1951), followed by Clara Bertha (1870-?) and then two more boys, George Ashworth (1873-1880) and Charles Herbert (1875-1880), then another girl, Ruth Emma (1878-1954), and, finally, Herbert Ashworth (1882-1965). Certainly an impressive number of children accumulated over a 23-year period. The children had varying fortunes. Sadly, both George Ashworth and Charles Herbert died in 1880 before Herbert Ashworth was born in 1882. In contrast, Herbert Ashworth outlived the rest, eventually dying in 1965.

Of the three girls, only Ruth Emma is known to have married. Ruth Emma married A J McArthur in Croydon in 1910 and it is not known whether they had any children. Ruth Emma died in 1954 at the age of 76. The Soothill descendants rest with the efforts of William Edward, Alfred, Walter and Herbert Ashworth. They are all productive in this respect.

William Edward married Lucy Farrar. William Edward eventually became the most prestigious Soothill in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries in becoming a missionary in China and then the first Professor of Chinese at University College, Oxford. I return to William Edward's exploits later. Meanwhile, he contributed to the preservation of the Soothill name by producing children as well as by writing his books. William Edward and Lucy's two children were Dorothea (1885-?) and Victor Farrar (1888-1956).

William and Margaret's second son, Alfred (1863-1926), married Hannah Emma Gray (1866-1940). Hannah Emma was born in Keighley, Yorkshire, but Alfred and Hannah married in Darlington in 1889. Alfred became a minister of the United Methodist Church and headmaster of Ashville College. On the Teacher's Registration Council Register (1914-1948) Alfred is shown as having his first position in 1905 and obtaining his registration in 1917, but I am not clear as to the chronology in terms of starting Ashville College. Indeed, I have read little about Ashville College except in relation to the film director, Tony Richardson, first husband of Vanessa Redgrave.⁵ Alfred and Hannah had two children – Marjorie Gray (1892-1969) and, six years later, Ronald Gray (1898-1980).

William and Margaret's third son, Walter, married Laura Beckett (1864-1935) in 1898 in Ormskirk. It is not clear why the marriage ceremony took place in Ormskirk. Laura was probably born in Putney, London, although the 1911 census suggests 'Holt, Norfolk'. Anyway, Walter and Laura had two children – Herbert William (b. 1900) and Bernard Walter (b.1902) – who were both born in Putney, Surrey.

Finally, William and Margaret's last child, Herbert Ashworth, married Annie Barrett (1878-1954) in 1910 in Croydon. Herbert and Annie had two children – Geoffrey Edward (1910-2003) and Joan H. (1914-?).

Again to summarise, William and Margaret had eight grandchildren named Soothill from their four boys who survived childhood – a remarkably symmetrical

5. "Tony despised Ashville College, which he castigated for the rest of his life" (Adler, T. *The House of Redgrave: The Secret Lives of a Theatrical Dynasty*, Aurum Press, 2012). Richardson had been sent there as a boarder. Ashville College in Harrogate was about twenty miles northeast of Shipley where the Richardsons lived. The school's religion was Methodism and the Spartan dormitory without carpets and curtains is described. All this is some time after Alfred Soothill was involved, but the tradition was clear.

performance with two children each, but still one short of the number that William and Margaret produced together. This is an illustration of the dramatic shift in the number of children between generations.

Of the total of eight grandchildren, five were boys. Hence, again it rests with the five male first cousins – Victor Farrar, Ronald Gray, Herbert William, Bernard Walter and Geoffrey Edward to carry the Soothill flag among this branch of the family.

Again this is simply the formal structure and development of this branch of the family over the fifty years from 1861 to 1901, but the further questions remain. Had, for instance, any of their economic circumstances changed? Were they in the same type of jobs and accommodation as their grandfather? Had there been geographical mobility and so on?

In the 1861 census there were just the two working brothers, William and Abraham, and they were both engaged in the woollen industry as a stuff presser and woolstapler respectively, whilst William's link with Methodism is given some recognition. The family is firmly based in Halifax.



John (1812-?) and Ellen (1815-?) (née Whitehead) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationshi p	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
------	--------------------------	-----	------------	---------------	--------------------

John	H/H	48	Carder and Beerseller	Spotland, Lancashire	New Stock Road, Wardleworth, Rochdale
<i>Ellen</i>	Wife	45	Home manager	Spotland, Lancashire	
Sarah Jane	Daughter	17	Power loom weaver	Wardle, Lancashire	
Robert	Son	15	Cardroom hand	Wardle, Lancashire	
Hamblet	Son	13	Cardroom hand	Wardle, Lancashire	
John Thomas	Son	11	Cardroom hand	Wardle, Lancashire	
Mary Ellen	Daughter	9	Scholar	Wardle, Lancashire	
Walter	Son	5	Scholar	Wardle, Lancashire	

This is one of the pivotal Soothill families identified in the 1861 census which continue to have a contemporary presence in England and Wales, but have also spread out to New Zealand. This grouping of the Soothill tribe is different in one important respect from the other such pivotal families. In brief, they are living in Lancashire – in Rochdale, to be precise – while the other pivotal families are living in Yorkshire. In fact, John and Ellen’s family is the only one living in Lancashire in 1861 to have present-day Soothill descendants.

In the 1861 census return John and Ellen (Whitehead) have one of the larger Soothill families. It is not clear when John and Ellen married, but already by the time of the 1861 census they had completed their family of four boys – Robert (1846-1910), Hamlet (1848-?), John Thomas (1849-?) and Walter (1856-1932) - and two girls – Sarah Jane (1844-1926) and Mary Ellen (1851-?). All survived to adulthood and the possibility of procreation. All the children were born in Wardle, Lancashire, but the household is now – at the time of the 1861 census - living in New Stock Road, Wardleworth. John's occupation is shown as a carder and beerseller.

To bring the analysis into line with the other Soothill households, there are eight members of whom all but one (Ellen) were born as a Soothill. There are six youngsters who are under 21 years of age with just one male (John) in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years. The average of this grouping is around 20 years, so it is at this stage a very young grouping.

Of the two girls, Sarah Jane (1844-1926), the eldest child, remained unmarried and seems to have spent all her life in and around Rochdale working as a woollen weaver and died aged 82 in 1926. Not much is known about Mary Ellen (1851-?) except to say that she was married in Rochdale in 1878.

Robert (1846-1910), the eldest boy, married Elizabeth Whitehead (1848-1926), a local Rochdale girl, on 10 November 1877 in Rochdale. It is not clear whether Elizabeth – with the same surname as his mother's maiden name – was related to his mother. Anyway, Robert and Elizabeth had three children - John Albert (1878-1923), Ada (1882-1958) and Harry (1884-1973). Robert also seems to have spent his life in or around Rochdale. His occupations are always related to the woollen industry – for example, shown as a cardroom hand in 1861 and a wool warehouseman. He eventually died in Rochdale in 1910 (and so will not be in the 1911 census!) at the age of 63. In contrast, Elizabeth lived on until 1926 dying in New Zealand at the age of 78.

Hamlet married Amelia (1848-1931) in Rochdale in 1873. They had one child – Herbert (1882-?). Hamlet died in New Zealand, but currently his death date is not recorded. Amelia, however, died in Rochdale in 1931 around the age of 83. It is not clear when Hamlet went to New Zealand and whether Amelia was with him at any time.

In common with most of the female offspring, not much is known about Mary Ellen, except to say that she was married in Rochdale in 1878.

In contrast, much more is known about John Thomas, but there is some confusion. For a start his birth date is not clear. From the age given at the 1861 census, one would expect his birth year to be either 1849 or 1850, but sometimes it seems to be 1853. However, John Thomas also seems to have spent his life in or around Rochdale. He appears to have been married twice – first on 1 May 1882 to Susannah Rogers and, then four years later, on 23 October 1886, to Sara Elizabeth Dorman in St Stephen's Church, Rochdale, according to the rites and rituals of the Countess of Huntingdon's connexion. The Countess of Huntingdon's Connexion continues today (see the website - www.cofhconnexion.org.uk). Horace Walpole is said to have described Lady Huntingdon as the St. Teresa of the Methodists; Lady Huntingdon contributed to the religious revival in the eighteenth century and is regarded as a pivotal figure. The link with Methodism and its variants is, thus, identified with both the Halifax and Rochdale branches of the family. In terms of occupation, John Thomas seems to have moved from a cardroom hand to a carter, ending up as being recorded as a carter in the sanitary department in the 1911 census. Following John Thomas's first marriage to Susannah, they had a child, John Winn (sometimes spelt, 'Wynne') in 1883, but, sadly, John died in the same year. Perhaps Susannah died in childbirth for John Thomas to become a widower, but this is only speculation. Certainly John Thomas became free to marry Sara Elizabeth Dorman by 1886.

Finally, Walter, the youngest child, looks to be another one who spent his entire life in or around Rochdale. He married a local Rochdale girl, Martha Ann Fitton (1858-1936) in Rochdale in 1882. Walter and Martha Ann had three children – the eldest, Sarah Ellen (1883-?) was born in 1883; the next, John (1888-1951), was born in 1888 and then, three years later, their final child, Jeaney (1891-?) was born, probably in 1891.

So, to summarise, John and Ellen had eight grandchildren named Soothill from their own four boys. Of this total of eight grandchildren, five were boys, but John Winn did not even survive babyhood. Hence, it rests with the four male first cousins – John Albert (1878-1923), Herbert (1882-?), Harry (1884-1973) and John (1888-1951) to carry the Soothill flag among this branch of the family.

Moving back to John Soothill who married Ellen and entering the field of speculation, it seems possible – although currently there is no firm evidence, apart from the location of Rochdale and its environs – that John Soothill is the brother of James Soothill, the 42-year-old fuller, and William Soothill, the 45-year-old engineer, who are both discussed below.



John and Elizabeth (née Tetlow) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address

TETLOW HOUSEHOLD	H/H				Village, Northowram, Halifax
Alfred	Grandson	5	Scholar	Halifax, Yorkshire	
Joe	Grandson	3	Scholar	Huddersfield, Yorkshire	

John was a very popular name in Victorian times and the Soothills made their contribution by often naming their offspring as John. Hence, it is not clear at the moment where this John fits in. At some point this John partnered and probably married Elizabeth Tetlow. By the time of the 1861 census this was a family which seemed to be in some difficulty. First, I thought that the difficulty had perhaps been occasioned by the early deaths of John and Elizabeth, but I now suspect just the latter. Anyway, their young children, Alfred (1856-?) and Joe (1857-1936), were at the time of the 1861 census living with their Tetlow grandparents in the Village, Northowram. It is Elizabeth's possible death that provides the reason that Alfred and Joe are living in the household of their grandparents. At least that's my speculation. Meanwhile, John seems to have married Sarah (née Holt) on 29 November 1861 at St. John the Baptist, Halifax. Again, with so many Soothills named John, it is perhaps hazardous to speculate about family connections without more evidence. However, as the elder child, Alfred, was born in Halifax, this perhaps narrows the possible options.

Whatever the traumas, Alfred and Joe seem to have weathered them. Alfred went on to marry Sarah Scott (1854-?) in Halifax in 1875. Alfred and Sarah had four children – two boys and two girls. All got married. Their eldest son, James (1875-?), married Mary Ann Leonard at St Mary's Church, Elland in Yorkshire in 1893 – Alfred (1901-1958) was born seven years later in Leeds in 1901. He is the one

who appears in the 1911 census as living in an institution. Their other son, William (1881-1941), married Elizabeth Lister at St Martin's, Brighthouse, Halifax, in 1910, just before the 1911 census.

Alfred's brother, Joe (1857-1936), married Clara Langley (1864-1932) in Brighthouse, Halifax in 1889. Joe and Clara had three children, Rosella (1890-?), Walter (1891-1929) and Luther (1895-1972). There is no evidence that Rosella either got married or had any children. Both Walter and Luther married, but not until the 1920s and these marriages will be dealt with in the next chapter.

The Tetlow household seems another family firmly based in the Halifax area, but the grandchildren, Alfred and Joe, are too young at the time of the 1861 census to provide any clue of their likely occupational activities.



John and Sarah (née Holt) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationshi p	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
-------------	-----------------------------------	------------	-------------------	-----------------------	----------------------------

Missing from the census?

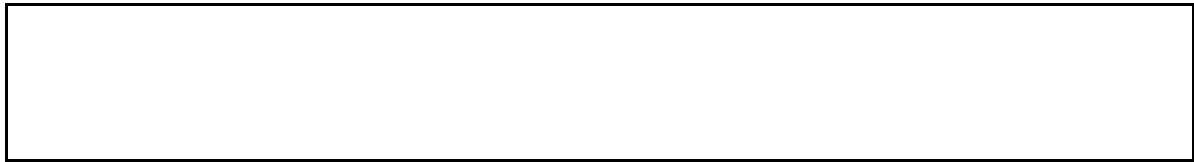
Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
George		1		Huddersfield	

As already mentioned above, I have speculated that this is the second marriage of John Soothill and that he was formerly married to Elizabeth Tetlow. Certainly John and Sarah Soothill (née Holt) married on 29 November 1861 at St. John the Baptist, Halifax. Currently, their antecedents are not known. However, they appear to have already had George (1860-1920) who was born in Huddersfield, but they certainly had six other children after wedlock – Harry (1862-1942), Tom (1864-?), John (1866-1913), Ann (1869-1910), Benjamin (1872-1937) and Sarah (1874-1963).

Four of the five lads produced by John and Sarah subsequently married. The exception was John. Also neither of the girls, Ann or Sarah, appear to have married. By the 1911 census this grouping had eight (possibly nine) males who could be traced back to John and Sarah Soothill.

George married Elizabeth Ann Barraclough (1860-?), a Barnsley girl, in Halifax Parish Church in 1882. They had four children – Mary Elizabeth (1883-?); Annie (1886-?); Rosella (1892-?); and John Albert (1888-1945). They were all born around Brighthouse, Halifax.

Mary Elizabeth married in 1904, Annie married in 1908, and John Albert married Edith Hartley in 1912; there is no evidence that Rosella ever married.



Joseph (1821-?) and Mary (née Riley) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
RILEY HOUSEHOLD	H/H	67			2 Providence Place, Halifax
Harriot [sic]	Granddaughter	6	Scholar	Halifax, Yorkshire	
HORSFALL HOUSEHOLD	H/H				125 Jowett Street, Bradford
Joseph	Lodger	39	Stuff presser	Halifax, Yorkshire	
Wm A	Lodger	12	Stuff cropper	Halifax, Yorkshire	

Frederic	Lodger	9	School boy	Halifax, Yorkshire	
----------	--------	---	------------	-----------------------	--

Missing from the census?

Name	Sex/ Relationshi p	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Lucy Ann	Daughter of Joseph and Mary (née Riley)	15		Halifax	

Joseph's parents are not currently known, nor is the date of his marriage to Mary Riley. However, one can speculate about Joseph's parents. I suspect that they are Joseph Soothill who married Hannah Broadbent on 27 August 1820 at St John, Halifax. John's occupation was a presser living in Sidrcoat [sic] and Hannah was living in Halifax. While it is all circumstantial, a birth of a child about a year after the marriage and named after the father begins to be persuasive. Anyway, what is certainly known is that Joseph and Mary had four children – Lucy Ann (1845-?), William Arthur (1849-?), Frederic(k) (1852-1923) and Harriet Annie (1855-1937).

Joseph is living with his children, William A and Frederic, as lodgers in Mary Horsfall's house at 125 Jowett Street, Bradford, just a few doors away from David and Martha Soothill at 131 Jowett Street. Perhaps Joseph is an older brother of David, but currently there is no direct evidence of such a link. Certainly there is no indication of what has happened to his wife, Mary (née Riley), but I assume she has died. Their other child, Harriet (spelt 'Harriot' in the census), meanwhile, is living with his wife's parents, William and Hannah Riley, at 2 Providence Place, Halifax. William and Hannah Riley have already been mentioned as the only householders in

the series to have a live-in servant. While the grandparents appear to be financially comfortable, this seems to be a family in some sort of turmoil with the father, Joseph, in lodgings and his wife having apparently died at a fairly young age.

Of Joseph and Mary's children, Lucy Ann married in Halifax in 1867, so one would have expected her to be in the 1861 census as a Soothill, but there is no such evidence. The next child, William Arthur, married Elizabeth Tuck at Bradford Parish Church in 1870. They had two children – Fred (1873-1956) and William Riley (1875-1920). Fred, in turn, married Sarah Ann [SURNAME?], also at Bradford Parish church, in 1903, and they had three children – James William (1903-?), George Greenwood (1905-1976) and Anne Elizabeth (1907-?) – all of whom one would expect to see in the 1911 census. In contrast, there is no evidence that Fred's brother, William Riley, either married or had issue, but he also should be in the 1911 census.

The third child of the biblical-sounding, Joseph and Mary, was Frederic(k), who married Matilda [SURNAME?] (1846-1886) in Bradford in 1881. Matilda was around six years older than Frederic(k), being born in Queensbury, Yorkshire, in about 1846. Sadly, Matilda died aged around 40 years in 1886. Certainly there is no evidence that Frederic(k) and Matilda had any children and also no indication that Frederic(k) who died in 1923 married again.

Finally, the fourth child of Joseph and Mary was Harriet Annie (1855-1937) who seems to have had an illegitimate child, John William (1878-1965). The father is not known although there is an entry of John Soothill on John William's marriage certificate. John William married in Halifax in 1897 and John William and his wife, had three children but one can only expect the eldest, Arthur (1909-1990), to appear in the 1911 census.

Now probing occupational and geographical change, the Riley and Horsfall households are split between addresses in Halifax and Bradford. Those

working are the father and son of Joseph and William Arthur with Joseph engaged in the familiar occupation (for Soothills at this time) of stuff presser, while his 12-year-old son is already working as a stuff cropper. Does this focus change over the next few decades?



John (1822-?) and Mary (née Briggs) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
John	H/H	38	Wool Dyer	Shelf, Yorkshire	Commercial Road, Dewsbury
Mary	Wife	38	n/s	Shelf, Yorkshire	
Thomas	Son	11	Errand boy	Shelf. Yorkshire	
Nancy	Daughter	8	Scholar	Shelf. Yorkshire	
Isabella	Daughter	6		Shelf, Yorkshire	

Oates	Son	3		Shelf, Yorkshire	
Susey A	Daughter	1		Shelf, Yorkshire	

John Soothill (1822-1911) and Mary Briggs (1823-?) were both born in Shelf, Yorkshire and, although the date of their marriage is not known, they certainly went on to have a large family of five children – two boys and three girls who were all born in Shelf. They were living in Commercial Road, Dewsbury, at the time of the 1861 census. At this point nothing is known of their forebears, but is there perhaps a connection with the other family living in Dewsbury? Samuel, aged 28 – thus, ten years younger than John – with his 25-year-old wife, Harriet, and their young family of Thomas aged three and Isabella aged one, are also living in Commercial Road, Dewsbury, so it seems likely that there may well be some link. Curiously, both families have a young daughter named Isabella – Samuel’s is aged one year and John’s is aged six years – but this does not help in proving a relationship!

Unsurprisingly, not much is known about the three girls – Nancy Elizabeth (1852-1876), Isabella (1855-?), and Susey A. (1860-?). However, Isabella is known to have married a man named Talbot in Dewsbury in 1875, but she also seems to have given birth to Mary Ethel Soothill in about 1884, so apparently using her maiden name of Soothill suggests that this was an illegitimate birth.

The two eldest boys, Thomas and Oates, were born in Shelf in Yorkshire, while Walter was born in Dewsbury which is also in Yorkshire. All the three boys are known to have married. The oldest, Thomas (1849-1879) was married in Barnsley in 1873, but there is no evidence of any offspring. Oates (1857-?) certainly went to the U.S.A. at some point and married Mary Ann Smith, but this marriage seems to have taken place in England. Presumably this is the marriage which took place in Ashton in 1880. Anyway, Mary Smith seems to be from the United States. They had Martha

in 1885, but nothing more is known about Martha.

Finally, there is Walter (1864-1918). Walter married Mary Agnes [SURNAME?] (1865-1901) in Dewsbury in 1885. They seemed to have stayed in Dewsbury all their lives, for they both died there. They had four children – Fred (1894-1971), Harry Oates (b.1897), Mary (b.1888), and Lilian (b.1886). Neither of their sons, Fred and Harry Oates, are known to have married or had issue. Similarly, there is no evidence that Mary got married or had children. However, Lilian got married in Dewsbury in 1908 and so one cannot expect her to appear in the 1911 census as a Soothill.

So now to focus on possible changes in occupational interests and location over the fifty years, the head of the household, John, was in the woollen industry as a wool dyer, while his 11-year-old son, Thomas, featured in the 1861 census as an errand boy. This was clearly a family all born in Shelf, Yorkshire, but now based in Dewsbury.

John and his family will feature in subsequent chapters, for they clearly emigrate to the U.S.A. at some stage and there is evidence that John is in the States in 1910 but is back in England for the 1911 census! In fact, John Soothill (born about 1822) seems unlikely to be Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)'s child, for they were married in 1824. The possibility, remains, of course, that John arrived out of wedlock, but perhaps more likely to be someone else's offspring.

The next set of households that feature in the 1861 census is rather different. Of course, no one would have known in 1861 the future outcomes, but we have the benefit of hindsight. In short, there are no identifiable descendants appearing in the 1911 census which emanate from these households. There are at least three possibilities. Firstly, there is the obvious one that these families do,

indeed, have no descendants. Secondly, there is the possibility that descendants from these households have emigrated. Finally, there is the possibility that descendants are still around in England and Wales, but somehow they simply missed being included in the census. The third possibility is less persuasive when there is no other evidence from other sources of descendants from these families still being around in England and Wales.



Abraham (1813-?) and Martha (1813-?) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Abraham	H/H	48	...Maker	Wilsden, Yorkshire	6 Kitchen Lane, Northowram, Halifax
Martha	Wife	48	n/s	Thornton, Yorkshire	
Joseph	Son	20	Joiner and cabinet maker	Thornton, Yorkshire	
Hannah	Daughter	18	Weaver of cotton and silk	Thornton, Yorkshire	

James	Son	16	Spinner of ...	Thornton, Yorkshire	
Lydia	Daughter	14	Spinner of ..	Thornton, Yorkshire	
Ambrose	Son	12		Thornton, Yorkshire	

I have no information about the forebears of either Abraham or Martha. I do not know when or if they ever married. However, by the time of the 1861 census Abraham (1813-?) is heading a household of seven Soothill members (including himself). Certainly there is much more previous and subsequent information about the other Abraham (1841-1925) in the 1861 census. Perhaps this Abraham is an uncle to that other Abraham, inspiring the use of the fairly unusual name again, but that suggestion is really clutching at straws!

Abraham and Martha's five children – three boys and two girls – arrived over an eight-year period between 1840 and 1848. They were all born in Thornton, Yorkshire, which was also their mother Martha's birthplace. They were now living in Northowram, Halifax, Thornton is a village in the city of Bradford and Northowram is about ten miles away, so they had not moved far. Abraham's birthplace is shown as Wilsden which is a village to the west of Bradford in West Yorkshire, so it is among the Bradford families that one might expect to find Abraham's kin. But what of Abraham and Martha's children?

Curiously, nothing more is currently known about Joseph (1840-?), Hannah (1842-?), James (1844-?), Lydia (1846-?), and Ambrose (1848-?). I suspect that the family went abroad after the 1861 census, but currently I have no evidence to back up that suspicion.

Change is impossible to measure without subsequent information but the baseline in 1861 is clear. This is a family based in Halifax with two main sources of income – Abraham, as head of household, and his eldest son, Joseph, are joiners and cabinet makers, while his other children are weavers and spinners.



Edward (1809-1870) and Elizabeth (née Bays) (1813-?) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Edward	H/H	51	Dyer Woolen [sic]	Halifax, Yorkshire	Bolton Brow, Skircoat, Sowerby Bridge, Halifax
<i>Elizabeth</i>	Wife	47	n/s	Wenden, Yorkshire	
Sarah J H W	Daughter	8	Scholar	Sowerby Bridge, Yorkshire	
Maria	n/s	4	Scholar	Salford, Lancashire	

Edward (1809-1870) is the son of David and Judith (née Hartley) and married Elizabeth Bays (1813-?). By the time of the 1861 census, Edward and Elizabeth had had a very large family consisting of ten children – four boys (Daniel David (1832-?), Joseph Bays (1837-1838), Edward (1839-1841), and Richard Bays (1850-1852)) and six girls (Judith Hartley (1836-?), Elizabeth (1841-?), Mary (1843-?), Sarah Jane Hamerton Walker (1852-?), Maria (1856-?) and Sabina Thomson (1856)). Elizabeth's child-bearing years seemed to span 24 years from 1832 to 1856. In the 1861 census Edward and Elizabeth are living at Bolton Brow, Skircoat, Sowerby Bridge, Halifax, with just Sarah J.H.W. and Maria. The other surviving children must be elsewhere although early deaths among the male children must have been heart-breaking for Edward and Elizabeth. I do not know how long Daniel David lived but, at present, he is the only one among the boys who have a chance of reaching adulthood. Nothing is known of the outcome for Elizabeth, Mary or Maria, while Sarah Jane married in Manchester in 1875, but nothing more is known. Sabina – perhaps the twin of Maria and who, curiously, does not appear in the 1861 census – married in Chorlton in 1878. Sabina appears married as Sovina, but it is almost certainly the same person. Again nothing is known about the outcome of this union.

So from this large family of ten children, there is no clear evidence of there being any survivors or successors which secure an entry as a Soothill in the 1911 census. Again it is impossible to measure any change without further information, but certainly at the 1861 baseline the focus is clear. Edward as head of the household based in Halifax has an occupation as a dyer in the woollen industry and the family's chances are very much entwined with the fortunes of the woollen industry.



William (1815-?) and Eliza (1816-?) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationshi p	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
William	H/H	45	Engineer	Rochdale, Lancaster	ADDRESS LINE MISSING Rochdale
Eliza	Wife	44	n/s	Rochdale, Lancashire	
Frederick	Son	21	Grender cardroom	Rochdale, Lancashire	
Squire	Son	19	Engineer Cotton Mill	Rochdale, Lancashire	
Sarah Ann	Daughter	17	Drawer in frame tenter cotton	Rochdale, Lancashire	
Ellen	Daughter	15	Roving frame tenter cotton	Rochdale, Lancashire	
Jane	Daughter	14	Back tenter cotton	Rochdale, Lancashire	
Harriet	Daughter	11	Billy piecer woollen	Rochdale, Lancashire	
Charles	Son	9	Billy Piecer Woollen	Rochdale, Lancashire	

This is a family based in Rochdale in the 1861 census. William (1815-?) and Eliza (1816-?) with three sons (Frederick (1839-1862), Squire (1842-1908), and Charles (1853-?)) and four daughters (Sarah Anne (1844-?), Ellen (1846-?), Jane (1847-1912) and Harriet (1851-1905)) have one of the most sizeable families of Soothills displayed in the 1861 census. All except the mother, Eliza, are shown in the census with an occupation, that is, including 9-year-old Charles who is employed as a 'Billy Piecer Woollen', which is exactly the same occupation shown for 11-year-old Harriet. The other children are shown with a variety of occupations in the cotton industry – Frederick is a 'Greinder Cardroom' and Squire is 'Engineer Cotton Mill', while the girls are employed variously – Sarah Ann as 'Drawer in Frame Tenter Cotton', Ellen as 'Roving Frame Tenter Cotton' and Jane as 'Back Tenter Cotton', while their father, William, is simply shown as 'Engineer' but presumably in the cotton industry. So what happens to them subsequently? In fact, little is known about any of them and this large family does not appear to have any current Soothill descendants via Frederick, Squire or Charles.

Frederick died in Rochdale the next year (1862) after the census. Squire lived much longer dying, again in Rochdale, aged 66 in 1908. Nothing else is known about him, for curiously he does not seem to appear in later censuses. Finally, even less is known about Charles, aged 9 in the 1861 census, for his birth is currently the sum total of the information. In contrast, and unusually, a bit more is known about the four girls. The eldest, Sarah Anne, married in Rochdale in 1867; nothing else is known about the next eldest, Ellen; Jane never married and is shown as living at 6 Willow Place, Rochdale, in the 1911 census, dying the next year (1912) aged about 65; the youngest daughter, Harriet, was also unmarried and died in Rochdale aged 53 years, seven years earlier in 1905.

This large household based in Rochdale in 1861 has eight of its household with paid work with some variations. Some of the occupations sound of a higher level than most of those previously discussed from the 1861 census. The head of the household, 45-year-old William, was identified as an engineer as was his 19-year-old son, Squire. The other children, ranging in age from nine to 21 years, had some

exotic sounding jobs in the cotton and woollen industries, but the reality would probably have been more mundane. Nevertheless, the job labels of 'grender cardroom', 'drawer in frame tenter cotton', 'roving frame tenter cotton', 'back tenter cotton', 'billy piecer woollen' provide a window to another world which has been almost totally lost.



William (1819-?) and Margaret (1824-?) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
William	H/H	41	Cotton Twist Packer Cotton Mill	Chorley, Lancashire	Eaves Lane, Chorley
Margaret	Wife	35	n/s	Chorley, Lancashire	
Sarah E	Daughter	13	Cotton weaver	Chorley, Lancashire	
Ann	Daughter	10	Scholar	Bolton, Lancashire	
William	Son	6	Scholar	Chorley, Lancashire	

Ester	Daughter	3		Chorley, Lancashire	
Peter	Son	0 (6h)		Chorley, Lancashire	

The final household living in Lancashire at the time of the 1861 census and still to be described is headed by William Soothill (1819-?) and his wife, Margaret (1825-?). They have a family of five – two sons (William (1854-?) and Peter (1861-?) who seems to be just born (if '0 (6H)' means six hours!) and three daughters (Sarah E. (1847-?), Ann (1850-?) and Ester [sic] (1857-?)). All members of this family were born in Chorley, Lancashire and they are living in Eaves Lane, Chorley, as recorded in the 1861 census. The exception is Ann who was born in neighbouring Bolton. Just two members of the family are shown as employed – father William is described as 'Cotton Twist Packer Cotton Mill', while 13-year-old Sarah is shown as a Cotton Weaver. Again there seem to be no contemporary Soothills descended directly from either William or Peter. Indeed, currently there is nothing known about this family apart from their entries in the 1861 census. Perhaps this is a family that emigrated in the next decade and that provides the explanation for their total absence from records in the United Kingdom.



Francis (1813-?) and Rachel (1817-?) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
------	----------------------	-----	------------	---------------	--------------------

Francis	H/H	47	House Keeper	Newark, ...	73 Fitzgerald Street, Horton, Bradford
Rachel	Wife	44	Charwoman	Heckmondw ike, Yorkshire	
William	Son	26	Groom	Halifax, Yorkshire	
...Lynn	Son	10	Factory worker	Eccleshill, Yorkshire	
John Greaves	Son	6	Scholar	Eccleshill, Yorkshire	
James Graves	Son	3		Bradford, Yorkshire	
R a c h e l Rhoda	Granddaug hter	5	Scholar	Eccleshioll, Yorkshire	

The household of Francis and Rachel Soothill, living in Bradford at the time of the 1861 census, is a complete puzzle at the moment. There is no previous or subsequent trace of the seven Soothill members of this household. The older members are not mentioned in the 1851 census or, indeed, any subsequent census. Again, it may be helpful to know whether 73 Fitzgerald Street, Horton, Bradford, has been used as a residence by any other Soothill members. Unusually, Francis was born in Newark which is a story that has not been unearthed, while his wife, Rachel, was born in Heckwondwike, Yorkshire. Francis and Rachel seem to have had

four children – all boys. Certainly one of the males seemed to have sired a daughter, named Rachel Rhoda, who was born in 1856.

Apart from William (1835-?), the names are not very clear in the 1861 census. There is Lynn (1851-?), John Greaves (or Graves) (1855-?), and James Greaves (or Graves) (1857-?). The sixteen year gap between the births of William and Lynn does produce some residual doubts as to whether this is just one family. Anyway, as for the subsequent silence about all members of this Soothill family, they do perhaps seem likely candidates for emigration.

In terms of occupation and residence, the lack of information provides no scope to speculate about change. Nevertheless, this family living in Bradford at the time of the 1861 census is involved in a different range of occupations than most other Soothills in the census. The head of the household, Francis, is shown as a house keeper, while his wife, Rachel is identified as a charwoman. The son, 26-year-old William is shown as a groom, perhaps working in the same household as his father and mother. Another son whose name is not clear in the census shows the tough times for youngsters as he is a 10-year-old employed as a factory worker.



John (1818-?) and Nancy Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address

John	H/H	42	Agricultural Labourer	Manningham, Yorkshire	2 Daisy Hill Lane, Manningham, Bradford
Nancy	Wife	47	n/s	Manningham, Yorkshire	
Alfred	Son	20	Factory worker	Manningham, Yorkshire	
Ezra	Son	17	Apprentice to cord wainer	Manningham, Yorkshire	
Mary A	Daughter	7	n/s	Manningham, Yorkshire	

John and Nancy Soothill is another Bradford couple heading a household of three Soothill children – Alfred (1841-?), Ezra (1844-?) and Mary A. (1853-?) - which remains a puzzle. Nothing more is known about the three children and they do not appear in the 1911 census. 42-year-old John is listed as an agricultural labourer which contrasts with the factory work of most of the other Soothills in his generation. Perhaps the clue will be in their place of birth. All the family, including John's 47-year-old wife, Nancy, were born in Manningham which is an area of Bradford, approximately a mile north of the city centre. In the 1861 census they are listed as living at 2 Daisy Hill Lane, Manningham, Bradford, so, with such inertia displayed over a generation or two in being born and currently living in the same area, they do not seem to be candidates for emigration, but they do all disappear! Curiously, Henry Soothill – see below - was born in Manningham about 1819 – roughly the year of John's birth as well. Henry married Hannah – a woman born about 1811 in Heaton, Yorkshire – and thus also married a woman some years older than himself. Apart from Henry, the only others in the database listed as being born in Manningham are the three younger children of George and Kate Soothill at the

turn of the twentieth century and, thus, includes the author's father; the outcome of the latter family is definitely known.

While again, the lack of future information precludes any focus on change among this grouping, this Bradford family has three workers in its midst. The head of household and father of family is a 42-year-old agricultural labourer, while his two sons suggest that there are potentially more lucrative occupations away from the land. 20-year-old Alfred is a factory worker, while 17-year-old Ezra is an apprentice to a cord wainer.



Henry (1818-?) and Hannah Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Henry	H/H	42	Labourer	Manningham, Yorkshire	Moor Side, Woodhouse Grove, Bradford
Hannah	Wife	49	n/s	Heaton, Yorkshire	

Henry and Hannah are members of yet another Bradford household who seem to

have no previous and no subsequent connections. Their household of five persons includes three children, Gilbert, Elizabeth and Ann ('Ann' seems a mistake as he is shown as a male quarryman!) with the surname of Roper. These three are presumably the outcome of an earlier marriage of Hannah who in 1861 is aged 49 years – seven years older than her current husband, Henry Soothill. As mentioned above, Henry was born in Manningham around 1819, while Hannah, his wife, and her three children were all born in Heaton, Yorkshire. As the children's surname is Roper, their absence from the 1911 census as persons named Soothill is, therefore, not surprising!

Again the lack of information precludes a focus on change relating to this Bradford-based family, but Henry shown as a labourer in the 1861 census provides more evidence that the core of the family was working at this time at the labouring level of occupation.



George (1828-?) and Rebecca Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
George	H/H	32	Stuff Presser in Dye House	King Cross, Yorkshire	Park, Baildon, Otley
Rebecca	Wife	35	House work	Bacup, Lancashire	

In a household of two people, George and Rebecca Soothill aged 32 and 35 years respectively are yet another household which does not seem to crop up elsewhere. In the 1861 census they are living at Park, Baildon in the registration district of Otley. George, now working in 1861 as a stuff presser in a dye house, was born in King Cross, Yorkshire, while Rebecca came from Bacup, Lancashire. King Cross was the birthplace of other Soothills. So, for example, Elizabeth Soothill (born around 1839) – and who appears in the 1861 as Elizabeth Fletcher - Elizabeth's father in the 1861 is the widowed, John (who had been married to Hannah Tasker) and now living in Horton, Bradford. ~~A guess would be that George is the son of this John Soothill~~ but, currently, there is only flimsy circumstantial evidence for this assertion. William (born about 1826) was another born at King Cross; William, the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell) is perhaps a candidate to be a brother of George who was himself born in about 1828 – Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell) married in 1824. The only puzzle is that Thomas and Elizabeth seemed to have had another son named George, who was born in 1843, so this makes the latter speculation rather unlikely.

Again no descendants being identified limits the focus on change over time, but George's occupation in the 1861 census provides a familiar pattern – stuff presser in a dye house is not unexpected.



James (1795-?) and Sally (née Scatcliffe) (1797-?) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address

James	H/H	66	Cotton Yard Loom Weaver	Heptonstall, Yorkshire	7 Northgate, Heptonstall, Todmorden
Sally	Wife	64	n/s	Heptonstall, Yorkshire	

This small household living in Todmorden, Yorkshire at the time of the 1861 census is headed by James Soothill, aged 66. James is described as a 'Cotton Yard Loom Weaver', so presumably he is still working at this time. He lives at 7 Northgate, Heptonstall, with his wife, Sally, aged 64, and his unmarried 49-year-old sister-in-law, Grace Scatliffe, who works as a 'Cotton Hand Loom Weaver'. At the time of the 1861 census they have a visitor, Hannah M. Manson, who is 16 years of age and described as a 'scholar' which is quite old for a girl at that time still to be receiving full-time education. Nothing else is known about Hannah and whose relative or friend she is. The common feature for all members of this household, including the visitor, is that they were all born in Heptonstall. However, there is currently no subsequent information on any of the members of this household. Nevertheless, the Heptonstall birthplace may provide a clue for, if James and Sally had had children, then they almost certainly would have been born in Heptonstall



Elizabeth (1817-?)

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Elizabeth	Head	43	Power loom at weaver	Heptonstall, Yorkshire	50 Morpeth Stree, Horton, Bradford, Yorkshire
William H.	Son	18	Mechanic power loom maker		
Alise	Daughter	13	Spinner in worsted factory	Horton, Yorkshire	

The only possible candidate for being a child of James and Sally Soothill which has so far been revealed is Elizabeth (1818-?) who is shown as a head of household in the 1861 census. On that rather tenuous evidence, I suspect that Elizabeth is the daughter of James and Sally Soothill. Elizabeth is, in fact, a 43-year-old Power Loom Weaver, living at 50 Morpeth Street, Horton, Bradford, with her two children, William H (aged 18) and Alise (aged 13). Both children are in work – William H as a mechanic power loom maker and Alise as a spinner in worsted factory. The marital status of Elizabeth is not shown in the 1861 census, so it is not clear whether she is a widow or an unmarried Soothill. However, if she is the daughter of James and Sally still using the name of Soothill, then it seems likely that she is an unmarried mother.



James (1818-?) and Mary (1822-?) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
James	H/H	42	Fuller	Rochdale, Lancashire	7 Coldwall Place, Spotland, Rochdale
Mary	Wife	39	n/s	Rochdale, Lancashire	
John	Son	5		Rochdale, Lancashire	
Mary Ann	Daughter	11	Factory operative cotton	Rochdale, Lancashire	
Sarah		9	Scholar	Rochdale, Lancashire	
Alice		2		Rochdale, Lancashire	
James	Father	72		Rochdale, Lancashire	

The household of James and Mary – which is one of the few based in Lancashire rather than Yorkshire - interestingly includes James (1788-?) who is the father of

James, the head of household. At the time of the 1861 census James and Mary have four children – three daughters (Mary Ann aged 11 who is already described as a Factory Operative Cotton in the census; Sarah aged nine; and Alice aged two) and one son (John aged five). The occupation of James, the father and head of household, is shown as a fuller which normally means a worker who cleanses wool through the process of fulling.

John who is the only male heir in this household seems to have had a short and perhaps sad life. He was born in 1856 and shown as living in the family home at 7 Coldwell Place, Spotland, Rochdale, in the 1861 census at the age of five years. He marries twenty years later in 1881 in Rochdale and is shown in the 1881 census as a cotton operative living at 4 and 3 Coldwell Place, Spotland – within two doors of his parents' house in 1861. Seven years later, in the first quarter of 1887, his death is recorded at the age of around 32 years. There is no evidence – and, anyway, it perhaps seems unlikely - that John had any children. Perhaps it was a life dogged by ill-health



Dennis (1815-?) and Mary (1820-?) Soothill

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
------	----------------------	-----	------------	---------------	--------------------

Dennis	H/H	45	Fustian...	Tottington, Lancashire	Woolford Village South West Side, Tottington Lower End, Bury
Mary	Wife	40	Fustian weaver	Tottington, Lancashire	

Dennis and Mary Soothill, aged 45 and 40 years respectively, were born in Tottington and are still living in the place at Woolford Village South West Side, Tottington Lower End. While the occupation of Dennis is not exactly clear, they are probably both employed as fustian weavers. Curiously, nothing else has been traced about this couple apart from their presence in the 1861 census. As Mary is comparatively old for having a child after the 1861 census, I suspect that both died childless, but the lack of death registrations remains a puzzle. The lack of any information prior to the 1861 census is also a puzzle. Where were they, for instance, for the 1851 and 1871 censuses!



Following this discussion of households where the Soothill name has discontinued by the time of the 1911 census, there are several individuals in the 1861 census who are currently not connected to other members of the Soothill tribe and also do not appear to have any descendants who feature in the 1911 census.

James Soothill (1783-?)

<i>Entries in the 1861 census</i>					
Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
James	H/H	77	Pensioner Chelsea 53 Regiment	Halifax, Yorkshire	2 Parkers Square, Halifax

James (1783-?) is identified as a 77-year-old Chelsea Pensioner (of 53 Regiment) in the 1861 census, living by himself at 2 Parkers Square, Halifax. His entire childhood was spent in the eighteenth century and so he could provide an early link. The date of his death has not yet been identified.

Elizabeth (1781-?) Soothill

Entry for the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
-------------	------------------------------	------------	-------------------	-----------------------	----------------------------

Elizabeth	H/H	79	Formerly nurse	Bramham, Yorkshire	Main Street, Bramham Cum Oglethorpe
-----------	-----	----	----------------	--------------------	-------------------------------------

Elizabeth has already been mentioned as a female heading a household. 79-year-old Elizabeth Soothill, who was formerly a nurse, is either unmarried or a widow who lived in Bramham, Yorkshire all her life.

John Soothill as lodger in the Hancox household

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
HANCOX HOUSEHOLD	H/H				ADDRESS LINE MISSING Dudley
John	Lodger	23	Engine worker	Tipton, Staffordshire	

John who was born around 1838 in Tipton, Staffordshire, is shown as a lodger in the

Hancox family in the 1861 census. The family is living in the St. Pauls, Tipton, area around where John was born. In the 1861 census John is shown as an engine worker.

Mary Soothill (1826-?) as a lodger

Entry for the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
n/s (lodger)	H/H				School Street Shade, Todmorden and Walsden, Todmorden
Mary	Lodger	34	Power loom weaver cotton	Halifax, Yorkshire	

Mary Soothill is shown in the 1861 census as a 'power loom weaver cotton' and living as a lodger in a Todmorden household. The only other Soothill family in Todmorden around this time is James and Sally Soothill (see above). She would be about the right age to be a daughter of James and Sally, but then perhaps she is a widow or separated from her husband which would certainly challenge the above speculation.

Mary Soothill as a servant in the Booth household

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
BOOTH HOUSEHOLD	H/H				3 New Bridge Street, Cheetham, Manchester
Mary	Servant	17	House servant	Halifax, Yorkshire	

Mary Soothill (1843-?) is shown as a servant in the Booth household in the 1861 census. Mary is a very popular name in early Victorian England and it is difficult to trace her forebears. The greatest likelihood is that she is the daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (née Bays) who are both still alive at the time of the 1861 census (see above). If so, in the 1851 census, she was shown as a shodarth (*sic*) spinner at the age of seven years and at the time was living with her parents at 2 Syke Lane, Sowerby.

John Soothill (b.1840)

John who is a serving soldier living with his regiment in Eastbourne, Sussex.

Entries in the 1861 census

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
35th Regiment (and others)	n/a				Circular Redoutt, Tower Road, Eastbourne
John	Soldier	20	Private 35th Regt	Bradford, Yorkshire	

There are not many contenders in terms of understanding who this John Soothill actually is. It would be a male born around 1841 and, to date, none has been revealed. However, an alternative explanation could be that John is, in fact, Jonathan, the son of Amelia Bagshaw, who was born around 1841. Perhaps the more common 'John' was a name more appropriate for the army. Certainly there is the circumstantial evidence that Jonathan does not seem to be in the 1861 census. Anyway, bearing in mind that they may be one and the same person, Jonathan, son of Amelia Bagshaw, is discussed immediately below.



The above households all appear in some form in the 1861 census. On occasions there are some surprising omissions and absences from some of the households, but essentially the households are 'captured' by the 1861 census. In contrast, there is no evidence of any members of the following households being 'captured by the 1861 census. This family originating from Joseph and Margaret (née Winnard)

Soothill is especially important as they have contemporary descendants.

? and Amelia (née Bagshaw) Soothill

Missing from the census?

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Jonathan	SON				

Amelia Bagshaw married a Soothill in Birstall, Yorkshire in 1822, but I do not currently know his name! Amelia died on 2 June 1843 in Shelf, but we know that in 1841 she had a child named Jonathan. Jonathan's birth is nearly twenty years after Amelia's marriage, so perhaps there were complications surrounding his birth which eventually led to Amelia's death. There is no evidence of Jonathan appearing in the 1861 census but, as stated above, I wonder whether he could be the 20-year-old soldier called John who was serving in the 35th regiment. In his census entry John is shown as being born in Bradford. Amelia seemed to be based in Shelf, Yorkshire. Shelf is a village situated halfway between Bradford and Halifax so the circumstantial evidence begins to accumulate.

Jonathan went on to marry Kate Balmforth (1842-1905) at St. John the Baptist Church in Halifax in 1862. Curiously, Jonathan's father's name is not on the 1862 marriage certificate. Anyway, Jonathan and Kate had a large family of six children – four boys and two girls - spread over eighteen years. Joseph (1864-?) was the eldest, but there is no further information about him. That is also the case with Mary Jane (1865-?) who was born the following year. The third eldest, Jonathan (1868-1933), married but his marriage is outside the current window up to 1911.

Nothing much is known about the fourth eldest, Charles William (1876-1934) who apparently never married as is the case with James (1882-1919) who died at the comparatively young age of around 37 years. Lily Ann (1880-?), the youngest of the daughters, married in Halifax in 1904, but nothing further is known about Lily Ann.



Joseph and Margaret (née Winnard) Soothill

Missing from the census?

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Thomas	BROTHER	23			
Sarah	SISTER	21			
Benjamin	BROTHER	19			

Little is known of the origins of Joseph and Margaret (née Winnard). However, we know that they were married on 12 May 1828 in St John, Halifax. Joseph's occupation was described as a cardmaker. Both Joseph and Margaret were living in Halifax at the time of the marriage. However, there is no evidence of Joseph and Margaret's family in the 1861 census. They may have died, of course, but one would have expected their sons, Thomas (born about 1837) and Benjamin (born 1841) to be there, as they lived to 1897 and 1919 respectively. Curiously, neither of them seems to appear. There is no one named Benjamin in the 1861 census and the two named Thomas are aged 3 and 11 years old in that census, so Joseph and Margaret (née Winnard) Soothill these entries provide no clues. Thomas and Benjamin had two siblings – Alfred (1844-1850) and Sarah (1839-?). While Alfred had died in early childhood, Sarah might also have been expected to

be in the 1861 census as there is no evidence of her having married. Anyway, we learn much more about Thomas and Benjamin after the 1861 census.

The marriage of Thomas and Betty Bedford in 1862 certainly reveals a family of Soothills not identified in the census of the previous year. Betty (probably christened as Mary Elizabeth and also known as Bets(e)y) was born in Luddendon, Yorkshire around 1839 and died in 1911 just before the census of that year. Thomas was certainly christened at St John's, Halifax, in 1837, and is included in the 1851 census. At that time he is shown as living with his uncle and aunt, Thomas and Elizabeth Smith, in 13 Parkers Square, Halifax. (Parkers Square is where James, the 77-year-old Chelsea pensioner is living at the time of the 1861 census, but he is living at no.2 rather than no.13, but still perhaps they are connected in some way). The whereabouts of his parents – if they were still alive at this point – are not clear. It is perhaps tempting to suspect that his mother, Margaret, had died and that was why Thomas was with his uncle and aunt in 1851. Anyway, Thomas, at the age of 14 in the 1851 census is shown as an apprentice cabinet maker. Thomas continues to work as a cabinet maker throughout his working life. It is still shown as his occupation in 1887 at the age of 50. Thomas dies ten years later in 1897.

Thomas and Betsey had a fairly large family of six children – three girls and three boys. The eldest child was Joseph who was born in 1863. Joseph married Mary Ellen Kendall (1862-1938) in 1887 in Brighthouse, Halifax. Joseph and Mary, in turn, also had quite a large family – four boys and a girl – Fred (b.1887) who died the same year as his birth, Lilian (b.1888) who did the same, Walter (1890-1976), Harold (1891-1965) and Albert (1894-1979). The three boys – Walter, Harold and Albert – all married but after the 1911 census, so I will deal with their families in the next chapter.

Thomas and Betsey's next child, Albert (1864-1964), married Mary E. [SURNAME?] (1873-1945) in Halifax in 1900. In 1902 they had Constance who should, thus, appear in the 1911 census.

Thomas and Betsey's oldest girl, Martha Ann (1868-?), married in Halifax in 1891, but nothing more is known of this union. Their next daughter, Margaret (1876-1947), never got married and died, aged around 71 years, in Bradford. Their third and final daughter, Harriet (1878-1960), also seems not to have married and died in Halifax in 1960 aged around 82 years.

Thomas and Betsey's youngest child, Thomas, (1881-1959), married Elizabeth A. Amos in Bradford in 1919. There is no evidence that they had any children.

Thomas Soothill's younger brother, Benjamin, born in 1841, is the other source for this grouping. Again one would expect Benjamin to be in the 1861 census but, as already stated, there are no Benjamins listed. Benjamin married Harriet Woodsworth on 4 July 1862 at St John the Baptist, Halifax. It must have been an active year for this branch of the Soothill family for on 10 June in the same year his elder brother, Thomas, had married Betsey Bedford at the same church. Again Benjamin, like his brother, seems to have been a cabinet maker. Benjamin and Harriet had eight children – five girls and three boys – over a twenty-year period with their last child, Arthur, born on 18 January 1883.

Of Benjamin and Harriet's five girls, nothing seems to be known about Hannah (not even her date of birth!), while Margaret (1869-?), Mary Ann (1870-?), Emily (1872-?) and Elizabeth (1875-?) all got married – in 1891 in Halifax, in 1890 in Dewsbury, in 1900 Halifax and in 1898 in Halifax respectively. The last decade of the century seems like an expensive one for Benjamin and Harriet if they were paying for the cost of their daughters' weddings!

Benjamin and Harriet's three boys – John William (1864-1929), Edward (1880-1928) and Arthur (b.1883) – all got married. John William got married to Sarah (née Woodward) (b.1867) in 1897 at the Brunswick Chapel, Halifax which is a

United Methodist Free Church. Sarah had already been married to a person named Mann – presumably she had become a widow to marry John William. John William and Sarah had three children – Frank (1899-1949), Annie (b.1902) and Arthur (1909-1990) – and more will be heard of them in the next chapter.



So what next?

The story of the Soothill tribe in England and Wales has been taken up to 1911 in this chapter, that is, on the threshold of the 1911 census. During the fifty years under focus in this chapter, there has in many ways been little change. It essentially remains a northern tribe predominating in Yorkshire with outposts in Lancashire. There is evidence of one grouping moving southwards and there will in a later chapter be evidence of parts of the tribe moving abroad during this period, but most of the movement comes later.

The structure of the next chapter will essentially be the same as the present one, so the reader can follow the development of a particular grouping without reference to the others. However, there is also a fascination in trying to grasp how the tribe developed as a whole.

Chapter Two

1911 AND ALL THAT (1911-1960)

The aim of this chapter is to consider the next fifty years. It starts by taking stock in 1911 using the census of that year. This period of fifty years (1911-1960) is massive in terms of world history encompassing two World Wars and, for Britain, the context of a declining British Empire. This chapter will focus on those Soothills living in England and Wales, but several branches of the family will have connections with Soothill outposts in countries which can loosely be grouped within the British Commonwealth as well as in an even older colony, the United States. However, this discussion of Soothills living overseas will be addressed in Chapter 6.

Taking stock in 1911

Using a similar framework to that used in the last chapter to analyse the 1861 census, I consider those using the name of Soothill in the 1911 census in terms of (a) Households headed by a Soothill in the 1911 census (37 households); (b) Households headed by a relative (i.e. not named Soothill) in the 1911 census (2 households); and (c) The other households containing a Soothill in the 1911 census (5 households).

In the 1911 census there are 44 households containing at least one person named 'Soothill'. This contrasts with the 31 households in the 1861 census fifty years earlier, so there is not a dramatic increase. Similarly, this census shows 143 persons using the name of Soothill compared with the 115 Soothills in the 1861 census – again not a dramatic increase. However, the number of Soothills who are shown as head of a household has almost doubled over the fifty years from 19 such households in 1861 to 37 households in 1911.

While there is a change in the number of households with a Soothill as the head between the two censuses, there has also been a dramatic change of personnel. In fact, whilst there are persons who are named Soothill in both of the two censuses, of course, there will be others still alive who will have been named Soothill in the 1861 census. So, for example, there will be females who were in the 1861 census under another name and then became Soothills on marriage and, similarly, there will be those females who were Soothills in the 1861 but lost this label on marriage. However, only one of the heads of households named Soothill in the 1861 census survived to the 1911 census. Individual continuities of this kind are rare and, indeed, continuities of the family groupings identified in the last chapter are perhaps rarer than one might have expected. Indeed, only eleven of these groupings are represented in the 1911 census. The rest seem to have faded away or perhaps moved abroad. One interest will eventually be how many of these twelve groupings remain intact and have representatives in the putative 1961 census.

The eleven groupings are the households derived from **Thomas** (c.1802) and **Elizabeth** (née Mitchell) **Soothill**; **William** (b.1806) and **Mary** (née Holdsworth) **Soothill**; **John** (b.1806) and **Hannah** (née Tasker) **Soothill**; **Thomas Hartley** (b.1812) and **Ellen** (née Barrett) **Soothill**; **John** (b.1812) and **Ellen** (b.1815) (née Whitehead) **Soothill**; **John** and **Elizabeth** (née Tetlow) **Soothill**; **John** and **Sarah** (née Holt) **Soothill**; **Joseph** (b.1821) and **Mary** (née Riley) **Soothill**; **John** (b.1822) and **Mary** (née Briggs) **Soothill**; **William** (1815-?) and **Eliza** (1816-?) **Soothill**; ? and **Amelia** (née Bagshaw) **Soothill**; and, finally, **Joseph** and **Margaret** (née Winnard) **Soothill**. One surprise was that there was an additional family headed by **Robert and Annie Soothill** whose antecedents are currently unknown. Finally, there are four individuals - two sisters **Clara** (b.1873) and **Annie** (b.1875) **Soothill**, **Harriett** (b. 1857) **Soothill** and **William** (b.1877) **Soothill** – who still need to be linked to existing groupings.

However, before trying to make sense of the 1911 census, I want to try to highlight the importance of the next fifty years I will be considering.



The general context of the fifty years, 1911 to 1960

George V had come to the throne in 1910 and his death in January 1936 after a brief illness led to a serious constitutional crisis which eventually led to the abdication of the new king, Edward VIII. His brother, George VI, became king until his death in 1952 which, in turn, led to his daughter, Elizabeth II, becoming Queen of England. Little of this directly affected the monarch's subjects who were more concerned during this period about two World Wars – the Great War (1914-1918) and the Second World War (1939-1945) – industrial conflict and the general strike in the 1920s and a serious economic depression in the 1930s. Whereas in the late Victorian period a servant or two in the house would pinpoint a social divide, consumer goods, such as the motor car, would soon identify class differences in the first half of the twentieth century. Despite harsh times, leisure pursuits, such as cinema going and dancing at the dancehalls which had sprung up, were being enjoyed by many.

Regional differences were becoming much more apparent as heavy industries in the north of England began to decline. After both World Wars, there were high hopes of social and economic change. This was effected more after the Second rather than the First World War. A plan for universal social security, worked out by Sir William Beveridge during the war, provided inspiration for protection against the past evils of abject poverty and mass unemployment. Other projects were considered and some implemented. The Education Act of 1944 raised the school-leaving age to 15 (this came into force in 1947). Secondary education of three types – grammar, technical, and modern – was to be free, without means test. There was scope for the brightest children to be educated, including at university, with support from state grants.

The post-war Labour government took social reform further with the introduction of

the National Health Service. As the historian, A J P Taylor stresses, “Traditional values lost much of their force. Other values took their place. Imperial greatness was on the way out; the welfare state was on the way in. The British empire declined; the condition of the people improved.”

The 1950s were less austere. Youngsters became teenagers with financial resources which began to attract capitalists to develop a ‘teenager market’. American values had started to infiltrate the British psyche. On 20 January 1961 John F. Kennedy was inaugurated President of the United States. How all these changes at the macro-level affected the Soothill tribe is difficult to tell. But certainly the world would be very different for some.



1911 census

As already mentioned, the 1911 census shows 143 persons using the name of Soothill compared with the 115 Soothills in the 1861 census. Table 2.1 lists those 14 persons.

Table 2.1: Those named ‘Soothill’ in the 1911 census for England & Wales and those not included in the 1911 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Derived from
Abraham	M	69	HEAD	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Ada	F	28	DAUGHTER	John and Ellen (Whitehead)

Albert	M	9	GRANDSON	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Albert	M	16	SON	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Albert	M	46	HEAD	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Albert Edward	M	18	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Alfred	M	39	HEAD	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Alfred	M	47	HEAD	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Alfred	M	9	Inmate	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
<i>Alice</i>	F	27	WIFE	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Alice</i>	F	29	WIFE	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)

Amy	F	17	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Annie	F	16	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Annie	F	33	WIFE	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Annie	F	34	WIFE	John and Sarah (Holt)
Annie	F	46	WIFE	John and Mary (Briggs)
Annie	F	8	DAUGHTER	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Annie	F	25	WIFE	Robert and Annie
Annie	F	35	SISTER	Clara and Annie
Annie Elizabeth	F	43	WIFE	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Annie Elizabeth	F	3	DAUGHTER	Joseph and Mary (Riley)

Arthur	M	28	HEAD	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Arthur	M	51	HEAD	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Arthur	M	11months	SON	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Beatrice	F	24	DAUGHTER	John and Sarah (Holt)
Ben	M	38	HEAD	John and Sarah (Holt)
Bernard Walter	M	9	SON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Charles	M	7	SON	John and Sarah (Holt)
Charles William	M	34	HEAD	? and Amelia (Bagshaw)
<i>Clara</i>	F	44	WIFE	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Clara</i>	F	48	WIFE	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)

Clara	F	37	HEAD	Clara and Annie
Clares [sic]	F	5	DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Constance	F	8	DAUGHTER	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
<i>Dinah</i>	F	66	WIDOW	William and Mary (Holdsworth)
Edward	M	30	HEAD	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
<i>Eliisbth [sic]</i>	F	45	WIFE	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
<i>Elizabeth</i>	F	49	HEAD (widow)	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Elizabeth</i>	F	61	HEAD (widow)	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
<i>Elizabeth Ann</i>	F	50	WIFE	John and Sarah (Holt)
Elsie	F	17	DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)

Elsie E.	F	1	DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Eric	M	3	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Esther</i>	F	52	WIFE	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Eunice</i>	F	47	WIFE	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Eva	F	9	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Fancy [sic]	F	19	DAUGHTER	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Frank	M	5	SON	John and Sarah (Holt)
Frank	M	11	SON	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Fred	M	16	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)

Fred	M	1	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Fred	M	7	GRANDSON	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Fred	M	10	SON	John and Sarah (Holt)
Fred	M	38	HEAD	Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Fred	M	16	SON	John and Mary (Briggs)
Fred N.	M	22	HEAD	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Frederick	M	58	BOARDER (widower)	Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Geoffrey Edward	M	3 months	SON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
George	M	63	HEAD	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
George	M	40	HEAD	John and Hannah (Tasker)

George	M	51	HEAD	John and Sarah (Holt)
George Greenwood	M	5	SON	Joseph and Mary (Riley)
George Henry	M	48	HEAD	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Gladys	F	13	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Hannah</i>	F	39	WIFE	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Hannah Emma</i>	F	44	WIFE	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Harold	M	14	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Harold	M	19	SON	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Harriet	F	32	SISTER	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
<i>Harriett [sic]</i>	F	53	HEAD (widow)	Harriett

Harry	M	25	SON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Harry	M	27	SON	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Harry	M	3	GRANDSON	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Harry	M	48	HEAD	John and Sarah (Holt)
Harry Oates	M	14	SON	John and Mary (Briggs)
Haydn	M	2	GRANDSON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Herbert Ashworth	M	28	HEAD	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Herbert William	M	10	SON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Horace	M	6	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Ida	F	9	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)

Isabella	F	55	DAUGHTER (widow)	John and Mary (Briggs)
Jack	M	8	SON	John and Sarah (Holt)
James	M	29	BROTHER	? and Amelia (Bagshaw)
James William	M	7	SON	Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Jane	F	61	HEAD (single)	William and Eliza
Joe	M	53	HEAD	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
John	M	45	HEAD	John and Hannah (Tasker)
John	M	23	SON	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
John	M	44	BOARDER	John and Sarah (Holt)
John	M	88	HEAD (widower)	John and Mary (Briggs)
John Albert	M	22	SON	John and Sarah (Holt)

John Edward	M	20	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
John Thomas	M	60	HEAD	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
John William	M	47	HEAD	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Jonathan	M	42	BROTHER	? and Amelia (Bagshaw)
Joseph	M	48	HEAD	Silkdresser
Kate	F	40	WIFE	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Laura	F	46	WIFE	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Lilly	F	25	DAUGHTER-IN-LAW	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Lily	F	8	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Lily	F	20	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)

Louisa	F	20	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Lucy Jane</i>	F	46	WIFE	John and Sarah (Holt)
Lutha [sic]	M	15	SON	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
<i>Margaret</i>	F	71	WIFE'S MOTHER (widow)	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Margaret	F	34	SISTER	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
<i>Margaret Jane</i>	F	63	WIFE	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Marjorie Gray	F	18	DAUGHTER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Martha Ann</i>	F	52	WIFE	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Martha Annie	F	29	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)

Mary	F	21	DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Mary E.	F	37	WIFE	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Mary Elizabeth	F	49	WIFE	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Mary Elizabeth	F	27	DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Mary Ellen	F	47	WIFE	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Mary Ethel	F	26	GRAND-DAUGHTER	John and Mary (Briggs)
Mary L.	F	20	WIFE	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Nellie	F	1	DAUGHTER	Robert and Annie
Percy	M	23	SON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)

Reta	F	12	DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Rhoda	F	22	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Robert	M	25	HEAD	Robert and Annie
Ronald Gray	M	12	SON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Rosella	F	21	DAUGHTER	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Rozella	F	18	DAUGHTER	John and Sarah (Holt)
Samuel	M	44	HEAD	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Sarah	F	37	HEAD (single)	John and Sarah (Holt)
<i>Sarah Ann</i>	F	72	WIFE	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Sarah Ann</i>	F	44	WIFE	Joseph and Mary (Riley)

Sarah Jane	F	64	HEAD (single)	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
<i>Sarah Jane</i>	F	44	WIFE	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Thomas	M	29	HEAD	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Tom	M	53	HEAD	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Victor Farrar	M	23	BOARDER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Walter	M	45	HEAD	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Walter	M	54	HEAD	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Walter	M	19	SON	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Walter	M	47	HEAD	John and Mary (Briggs)

Walter	M	20	SON	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
William	M	18	SON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
William	M	28	HEAD SON-IN-LAW	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
William	M	33	BOARDER	Postman
Winifred	F	1	DAUGHTER	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)

(143 names)

Missing from 1911 census?

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Derived from
Annie	F	38	MOTHER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Arthur	M	27	Son of Benjamin and Harriet	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Benjamin	M	69	Son of Joseph and Margaret	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)

Colonel	M	38	FATHER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Eliza</i>	F	65	GRANDMOTHER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Henry Hooper	M	11	SON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
James	M	66	GRANDFATHER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
James	M			John and Hannah (Tasker)
Martha Annie	F	10	DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)

(9 names)

Note: Those with names in italics are females who acquired the name of Soothill by marriage.

Considering the 1911 census in the same way as the 1861 census provides scope for some comparisons. First, age and gender differences. Table 2.2 shows the 143 Soothills in the 1911 census split into five-year age groups and by gender. The numbers in each of the age groups are fairly evenly matched. Interestingly, while there were only five (three men and two women) – or 4.3% of the total - aged over 60 years in the 1861 census, there are ten such persons (four men and six women) – or 7.0% of the total – in the 1911 census. This is certainly a steady change to

increasing longevity.

Table 2.2: Ages and gender of the Soothills in the 1911 census

Ages (years)	MALES		FEMALES		TOTAL	
	No.	%	No.	%	No.	%
0-4	6	8.1	4	5.8	10	7.0
5-9	10	13.5	6	8.7	16	11.2
10-14	6	8.1	2	2.9	8	5.6
15-19	8	10.8	6	8.7	14	9.8
20-24	7	9.5	7	10.1	14	9.8
25-29	8	10.8	8	11.6	16	11.2
30-34	3	4.1	4	5.8	7	4.9
35-39	3	4.1	5	7.2	8	5.6
40-44	4	5.4	6	8.7	10	7.0
45-49	9	12.2	9	13.0	18	12.6
50-54	5	6.8	4	5.8	9	6.3
55-59	1	1.4	1	1.4	2	1.4
60+	4	5.4	6	8.7	10	7.0

No information	-	-	1	1.4	1	0.7
TOTAL	74	100.0	69	100.0	143	100.0

Again the genders are fairly evenly split in terms of numbers – with a marginally higher number of males in each census - one still needs to focus on the division for the females between Soothills who acquired the name at birth and those who acquired the name by marriage. It seems that 32 of the females acquired the name of Soothill by marriage (there were 18 such females in the 1861 census) and one must assume that a similar number lost the name by marriage. Whereas well over one-half (57%) were under the age of 20 years in the 1861 census, only around one-third (34%) were aged under 20 years in the 1911 census. It is certainly a young group in the 1861 census with well over one-half (57%) under the age of 20 years. In contrast, while there were only eight persons aged 50 years or over in the 1861 census, there were 21 such persons in the 1911 census.

Geographical location is another topic that one can probe using census data. Again the main focus will be on heads of households.

Their present address

As stated in Chapter 1, the Soothills who are heads of household are pivotal for, in effect, they define the locus of the families. In the 1861 census all of the 21 heads of households who were named Soothill lived either in Yorkshire (16) or in Lancashire (5); by the 1911 census - of the 37 households headed by a Soothill - there were just a couple of households who had moved southwards to the Wallington, while the remainder were still either in Yorkshire (30) or Lancashire (6).⁶

6. This adds up to 38 - check.

While all the addresses of the Lancashire heads of household were all in Rochdale, the addresses were becoming much more dispersed in Yorkshire. Halifax (including Brighouse) remained the hub with 12 addresses, followed by Bradford with seven addresses, while the remaining had just one or two addresses – Dewsbury (2), Greetland (1) (Greetland is about 2.5 miles from Halifax), Harrogate (1), Holbeck (1), Horsforth (1), Hunslet (1), Leeds (2) and Wakefield (2).

The remaining households which contain a Soothill but headed apparently by non-relatives show a similar distribution.

Their place of birth

Continuing to focus on the Soothills who are heads of households, their places of birth indicate again that this is definitely a northern tribe in the mid- to late nineteenth century. In the 1861 census all but one of the Soothill heads of household were born in either Yorkshire or Lancashire; in the 1911 *all* the Soothill heads of household were born in one of these two counties – with Yorkshire (32) having the vast majority over Lancashire (6).⁷ Of the 32 born in Yorkshire, they again tend to group around Halifax, which includes Brighouse (13) or Bradford (7); Dewsbury has three born there, while the rest have just one or two – Barnsley (1), Huddersfield (2), Morley (1), Oakenshaw (1), Sowerby Bridge (1), Xalford [*sic*] (1), Wakefield (2). Of the six heads of household born in Lancashire five were born in Rochdale and one was born in Manchester.

Changes between their place of birth and their present address

When comparing places of birth and current addresses for the 1861 census, one could identify the drift to the Bradford area. While there are two heads of household in the 1911 census who are born in Oakenshaw and Sowerby Bridge

7. This adds up to 38 - check.

respectively, who have their current address in Bradford, these are matched by two others who were born in Bradford and whose current address is in Leeds and Dewsbury respectively. Hence any shift to Bradford is not the predominant journey. There is one branch of the family who move from Yorkshire with three addresses in Wallington, Surrey in the 1911 census. However, mostly the moves are within Yorkshire – from being born in Barnsley and moving to Leeds in the 1911 census (a journey of 25 miles), from being born in Bradford and moving to Leeds (a journey of 10 miles), from being born in Bradford and moving to Dewsbury, from being born in Dewsbury and moving to Hunslet (a journey of 8 miles), from Dewsbury to Holbeck (a journey of 10 miles), from Huddersfield to Halifax (including Brighouse) (a journey of 8 miles – completed by two heads of household) and, finally, from Morley to Horsforth (a journey of 11 miles). All the ‘journeys’ are comparatively short. In Lancashire the person who was born in Manchester had moved to Rochdale by the time of the 1911 census, so all the Lancashire Soothills were now concentrated in Rochdale by 1911.

Places of birth of husbands and wives

In the 1861 census the discrepancy between husbands and wives in terms of where they were born was rarely huge. In fact, there was only one coupling where the husband and wife were born in different counties. In the 1911 census there were four such cases with the husband always being born in Yorkshire and the wife being born in another county – Sowerby Bridge/Newcastle-on-Tyne, Bradford/Walcott (Lincolnshire), Halifax/Holt (Norfolk) and Dewsbury/Manchester (Lancashire) [the husband’s place of birth is placed first in these pairings]. In short, there is evidence of some mating from a wider catchment area but not much.

Occupations

Occupations are available for analysis in the 1911 census. I continue for this analysis to focus on the heads of households named Soothill in the 1911 census. Of the 37 heads of Soothill households, seven are women and I will deal with these first. Three of these women are widows – one is shown as a ‘chip potato maker’, another as a ‘housewife’ and nothing stated for the last one. Three others are

shown as single – one is a woollen weaver, another as a silk gasser and nothing stated for the last one. The status of the final female is not stated, but she is probably single and is certainly working as a cook.

The occupations of the 30 male heads of household are much more varied than was the case for the 1861 census. It is difficult to categorise, but there has definitely been a movement into more white-collar occupations for a few – headmaster (who is also a Methodist minister) (1), civil service examiner in accountant general's department at the GPO (1), bank clerk (1); an incursion into the retail trade for others – fish frier (1), grocer (1), wine and beer seller (1), commercial traveller (1); gaining entry into houses – house painter (1); a continued presence in the railway industry – railway signalman (1); development of skills – cabinet maker (2), French polisher (1); work within the woollen and cotton industries – dyers labourer (2), foreman cloth fuller (1), spinning overlooker (1), stuff presser (3), and silk dresser (4); and other occupations where the locations are less clear – brass moulder (1), carter (3), mechanic labourer witter (*sic*), and stoneman labourer (1).

While there are changes of occupation among these heads of households compared with the 1861 census, the importance of the woollen trade still remains evident. It is not just the older members who are involved for, as we shall see, it provides work for some of the younger members of the households as well. Some have branched out into trades conducted outside the factory system, but there is only one grouping which has largely moved away both from the north and from the traditional industries.



Derived from Thomas (c.1802-?) and Elizabeth (née Mitchell) Soothill

Entries in the 1911 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Occupation	Where born	Current address
					Oakenshaw,	63 Seymour St., Bradford, Yorkshire
Alfred	M	39	HEAD	Grocer	w, Yorkshire	
<i>Hannah</i>	F	39	WIFE	Assisting in business	Tyersal, Yorkshire	
Arthur	M	28	HEAD	Mine surface labourer	Bradford, Yorkshire	16 Foundry Lane, Bradford, Yorkshire
<i>Alice</i>	F	27	WIFE	Drawer in worsted factory spinning	Bradford, Yorkshire	
Arthur	M	51	HEAD	Spinning overlooker	Wakefield, Yorkshire	Fern Bank Cottages, Belle Vue Road, Sandal, Wakefield, Yorkshire
<i>Esther</i>	F	52	WIFE		Wakefield, Yorkshire	

Percy	M	23	SON	General labourer	Wakefield, Yorkshire	
Mary	F	21	DAUGHTER	Weaver	Wakefield, Yorkshire	
Elsie	F	17	DAUGHTER		Wakefield, Yorkshire	
Tom	M	53	HEAD	Wine and beer seller	Dewsbury, Yorkshire	9 Church St, Red House, Church Street, Hunslet
Mary Elizabeth	F	49	WIFE	Assisting in the business	Churwell, Yorkshire	
William	M	18	SON	Mechanic	Hunslet, Leeds, Yorkshire	
Clares [sic]	F	5	DAUGHTER	School girl	Hunslet, Leeds, Yorkshire	
Fred N.	M	22	HEAD	Tailor's cutter	Morley, Yorkshire	Wrests Square, Featherbank Lane, Horsforth, Yorkshire

Mary L.	F	20	WIFE		Horsforth, Yorkshire	
Elsie E.	F	1	DAUGHTER		Leeds, Yorkshire	
George Henry	M	48	HEAD	Foreman cloth fuller	Dewsbury, Yorkshire	8 Barkly Terrace, Beeston, Holbeck, Yorkshire
Eunice	F	47	WIFE		Morley, Yorkshire	
Harry	M	25	SON	Grocer's assistant	Morley, Yorkshire	
Reta	F	12	DAUGHTER	School	Horsforth, Yorkshire	
George	M	63	HEAD	Railway signalman	Sowerby Bridge, Yorkshire	182 New Cross St., West Bowling, Bradford
Margaret Jane	F	63	WIFE		Newcastle -on-Tyne	
William	M	28	HEAD SON-IN- LAW	Commerci al traveller	Wakefield, Yorkshire	Argyle Terrace, Belle Vue, Wakefield, Yorkshire

Mary Elizabeth	F	27	DAUGHTER		Ravensthorpe, Yorkshire	
Haydn	M	2	GRANDSON		Wakefield, Yorkshire	

Missing from the census?

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Occupation	Where born	Current address
James	M	66	GRANDFATHER			
<i>Eliza</i>	F	65	GRANDMOTHER			
Colonel	M	38	FATHER			
<i>Annie</i>	F	38	MOTHER			
Henry Hooper	M	11	SON			
Martha Annie	F	10	DAUGHTER			

As I have noted in the last chapter, this grouping is derived from Thomas and Elizabeth who had a large family of eight children. By 1861 this important grouping had at least 18 members of whom 16 were identified in the 1861 census. These 18

members were probably distributed among four addresses. The three addresses shown in the census were in Wakefield, Dewsbury and Halifax. It certainly looked a thriving group with a dozen youngsters under 21 years of age, but a word of caution was expressed insofar that there were only two males in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years. So how has this grouping fared and how do they appear at the census point of 1911?

In fact, by 1911 this grouping had 25 members identified in the census of that year with a further six persons who should almost certainly have been in the census but had somehow missed being counted. With regard to the latter, again James (1844-?) seems to have eluded the umbrella of the census – perhaps he had some embarrassment about the legitimacy of his birth which his mother may have shared but, anyway, he, together with five other members of his family, missed the 1911 census. While I have the death dates of these other family members, it is not absolutely clear that James was still alive in 1911, but I have assumed so. Also, I am not clear whether James and Eliza's son, Colonel (1872-1951), was still living at home or had with his nuclear family set up home elsewhere. In order to examine the difference between 1861 and 1911, I have assumed that they are still in the family home of James and Eliza. So, counting this as one home, there are a further eight other home addresses for the members of this grouping. This is in contrast to the four addresses for this grouping in 1861. While there are more members of this grouping in the 1911 census, the average size of the households had fallen from 4.5 per household in 1861 to 3.4 per household in 1911. In short, more members overall but fewer members per household.

The age profiles are different too. While two-thirds of the members of the 1861 households were minors (i.e. under 21 years of age), this is the case for less than one-third (29%) of the members in 1911. Further, while only two males were in the 18-50 reproductive window in 1861, there were nine such males in 1911. The future in terms of numbers in this grouping looks rosy.

So let's now look at the detail. In the 1911 census Soothill descendants can be

expected from their daughter, Hannah (1825-?), who had James (1844-?), as an illegitimate child; also descendants from their sons, William (1826-1866) , who had George (1848-1925) and Arthur (1858-1939); and Samuel (1831-?), who had Tom (or Thomas) (1858-1934); and George Henry (1862-1940). Although I do not have dates of their deaths, I have assumed that Hannah and Samuel have passed on – William is known to have had an early death at around the age of 40 in 1866. Let's consider the others in the next generation.

First of all, James who for some reason had not been named in the 1861 census had married Eliza Nettleton, a Bradford girl, in Great Horton Bradford in 1867. James was aged 22. James and Eliza had seven children between 1869 and 1885, but only three – Colonel (1872-1951), Clara (1880-1951) and Arthur (1882-?) – were expected to feature in the 1911 census as Soothills. The others have already been discussed in Chapter 1. As stated earlier, this family seems to be missing from the 1911 census, but there is a further mystery with this family.

The mystery relates to the **REMARKABLE BIGAMY CHARGE** reported in the *Derby Daily Telegraph* on 21 February 1906. This is almost certainly the James to whom the charge relates. Interestingly, William Soothill is noted on James's 1867 marriage certificate and, as stated earlier, I have assumed that this is to avoid the stigma of an empty box on the form and that William is his mother Hannah's younger brother. James and Eliza had seven children between 1869 and 1885, but the claim in the 1906 bigamy charge is that James, then aged 60, had married a young woman, Hannah Maria Coates, aged 31, while his wife was still alive. In fact, the 'marriage' had taken place in Bradford on 18 November 1895 when Hannah Coates was aged 21 years of age with James Soothill claiming that he was a widower with grown-up sons. It was agreed that Hannah should continue to live with her parents as she would not live with his children. He promised to provide a home for her when the sons got married. It seems that a son was born at the end of January (1906) and she had learned that James was a married man a week before the court hearing when two of his sons went to her parents' house and told her brother.

Now to discuss the survivors of James's first family who were expected to appear in the 1911 census. Colonel (1872-1951) had married Annie (1872-1960) in Bradford in 1899 and they had two children – Henry Hooper (1899-1983) and Martha Annie (1901-?). Henry Hooper married Ethel Holmes (1901-1963) in Bradford at St John's Church, Bierley, in April 1928 and they had two children – Vera (1930-?) and Derek (1933-?). Vera married in Bradford in 1954 and became Vera Stopford, but there is no evidence that Derek has ever married.

Clara (1880-1951) who does not seem to have ever married is in the 1911 census, but nothing more is known about her. Arthur (1882-?) married Alice Smith (1883-1971) in Bradford in September 1910, but there is no evidence that Arthur and Alice had any children. So, by the time of the 1961 census, the descendants of James and Eliza's seven children who were still alive and still called Soothill are remarkably few. Henry Hooper and his wife, Ethel, will still be alive, together with their children Vera and Derek, but Vera is now married and Derek seems to have no heirs. Similarly, while Arthur and Alice are both probably alive for the 1961 census, again there are no heirs.

Next, we can consider William and Mary's two boys who had issue – George and Arthur. George (1848-1925) had married Margaret Jane (1847-1926) [SURNAME?] in 1870 in Bradford and had four children – Alfred H. (1871-1943), Florence Mary (1875-?), Bertha (1878-?) and Lily (1882-?) – who were all born in Bradford. George and Margaret both died in Bradford – in 1925 and 1926 respectively and so they can be regarded as a Bradford family. Their eldest child, Alfred H., had at the time of the 1911 census been married to Hannah for 10 years. Alfred was a grocer with Hannah assisting in the business. They had a live-in general domestic servant aged 22 who was a Yorkshire-born single lady. Certainly having a domestic servant put them in a higher stratum than most Soothills to date. Hannah died in Bradford in 1915 and there is no evidence that Alfred and Hannah had any children. Later Alfred married Janet Forshaw/Downham in Bradford in 1928, but again there is no evidence of any children. Alfred died in Wharfedale in 1943. It is not clear when his wife, Janet, died. All the three sisters of Alfred married before the 1911 census so they do not appear there as a Soothill. Hence, it seems unlikely that anyone directly

stemming from George will be around for the 1961 census.

In contrast, Arthur (1858-1939) – the fourth child of William and Mary (née Dean) - had a longer line. He married Esther [SURNAME?] (1857-1924), a Wakefield girl. They married in Wakefield in 1881 and probably moved there from the start of their marriage. Arthur and Esther produced four children – two boys, William (1882-1917) and Percy (1887-1957) followed by two girls, Mary (1890-?) and Elsie (1893-?) – all born in Wakefield. William had a short life dying at 34 years of age in 1917. William had married Mary Elizabeth Hirst in 1907 in Wakefield, producing Haydn (1909-1941) just before the 1911 census and Leslie (1912-1979) soon after. In the 1911 census William and Mary Elizabeth are living in the house of Mary's mother – Elizabeth Hirst (aged 52) is a widow with four other of her children in the house.

Haydn married Margaret L. Matthewman in Wakefield in 1939 and they produced Anne in the same year. Anne, in turn, married in 1965 and so should be in the 1961 census as a Soothill. Haydn's brother, Leslie, married Edith May Whitfield (Harriman) (1907-?) and Michael Leslie H. arrived in May 1945. Michael, in turn, married June Taylor (1947-?) in Burnley in 1968 and they had Karen Lesley in 1971. Karen's grandfather, Leslie, had been born in Wakefield and could perhaps be regarded as part of the Wakefield clan, but Leslie married and died in Burnley and so it seemed to be Leslie who shifted the family across the Pennines.

Arthur and Esther's second son, Percy (1887-1957) had a longer life than his brother William – just completing his three score years and ten and dying in 1957. Percy married Gertrude (known as 'Gertie') (1887-1974) in Wakefield in 1912 and so their children came after the 1911 census. Percy and Gertie had two children – Eric (1912-1977) and Muriel (1920-?). Eric who married Alice Mays (1906-1987) had two children – Peter John (1941-?) and Kenneth Alan (1942-?). Following the birth of Arthur in Wakefield in 1858, all the births, marriages and deaths of this group of Soothills, with some minor exceptions, took place in Wakefield. Peter John's marriage in Leeds in 1973 rather broke the tradition, but all that comes later.

The elder of Arthur and Esther's two daughters, Mary (1890-?) married in Wakefield in 1918 and so she should appear in the 1911 census as a Soothill. There is no evidence that Elsie (1893-?), their younger daughter, married and so one can expect her as another candidate for the 1911 census.

Next, there are Samuel and Harriet's two boys who were both born in Dewsbury – Tom (1858-1934) and George Henry (1862-1940). Tom had married a Leeds girl, Mary Elizabeth Green (1862-?) in Leeds in 1884 and their life seems to have been spent in Hunslet which is only about three miles from Leeds. They had two children who were both born in Hunslet – William Barton (1892-1951) and Clarice (1905-?). William Barton married Ellen Hobson in Hunslet in 1920 and they had two children – Sydney Barton T. (1921-?) and Margaret (1927-?). They were no longer a Dewsbury family. Sydney Barton T. married Shelley (known as Nellie) Thornton (Shaw) and they produced David M. T. in 1951. Meanwhile, Clarice married Arthur Dickinson in 1946 in Spen Valley.

Tom's brother, George Henry had a comparatively long life dying in 1940 in Wharfedale at the age of 77. He had married Eunice (known as Emmie) Newby (1863-1931) in Dewsbury on Christmas Day in 1882. They were only around 20 years of age when they were married, but they were soon producing children – Harriet (1883-1965), Harry (1886-1962), Frederick Newby (known as Fred) (1888-1960), Clifford (1891-1894) and Reta (1899-?). Harriet married Herbert Hallam (1881-1957) in the Zion Chapel, Horsforth, as Baptists, in 1907, but nothing more is known about them, while Reta married George Gomersall much later in 1927 in Wharfedale. Sadly, Clifford had a short life dying at the age of two in 1894. The two older boys had much longer lives.

Harry who married Edith Hannah Holmes (1887-1929) in Knaresborough in 1915 had one child, Jack (1916-1996). Jack, in turn, married Marion Barber (1923-?) in Felixstowe, Suffolk, in 1942. Jack and Marion had two children – John (1943-?) and

James (1946-?).

Fred who married Mary Lavinia Nunns (1890-1960) had two children – Elsie Elizabeth (1909-?) and Edna (1912-?) who both marry. Elsie Elizabeth marries Tom Bray in 1933 in Wharfedale, while her sister, Edna, marries Robert Preston in 1936, also in Wharfedale.

So what can one expect by the time of the 1961 census? In the 50-year period there were no known illegitimate births among this grouping and so one looks to what transpired from the marriages. There were known to be five marriages since 1911 where children had been forthcoming – Henry Hooper and Ethel, [NAME?] and Margaret, Leslie and Edith May, Sydney Barton and Shelley, and Eric and Alice, so there is scope for this grouping continuing to survive.

From the detail of the individuals what is the overall picture in terms of change among this grouping? Change is being considered in terms of occupation and residence – in other words, what is available from census information. Unfortunately, there is no more systematic information currently available from this source until 2021 when the census of a century earlier will be revealed. However, how does this grouping fare when one compares the entries in the 1861 census and the 1911 census?

This grouping had three locations in 1861 – Wakefield, Dewsbury and Halifax. There are three Soothills in this grouping who were in the 1861 census as Soothills – Arthur (now aged 51), Tom (now aged 53) and George (now aged 63). George and Arthur are brothers and, while George has remained in the railway industry as a signalman (his father was a railway guard), Arthur had moved into factory work being identified as a spinning overlooker. Tom seems to have moved in the opposite direction – his father, Samuel, was a woollen cloth dyer in the 1861 census, while his son, Tom, had moved out of the factory to become a wine and beer seller in the 1911 census with his wife shown as assisting in the business.

The 1911 census provides clues as to the next generation's interests and occupations. .George's son, Alfred H., is shown in the 1911 census, aged 39, as a grocer, so moving away from the railway industry. Arthur's son, William, is shown in the 1911 census, aged 28, as a commercial traveller, while William's brother, Percy, aged 23, is shown as a general labourer – thus, both seemingly moving out of specialised factory work. Meanwhile, Tom's son, William Barton, is shown in the 1911 census, aged 18, as a mechanic and so not apparently being involved in his father's wine and beer selling business.

There has also been something of a shift in terms of the locations of residences, but by 1911 there is no evidence of any of this grouping moving outside of Yorkshire. The descendants of the two pillars of Wakefield and Dewsbury represented by William and Samuel respectively show something of this movement. William and Mary's two sons, George and Arthur, who are still around at the time of the 1911 census, are now living in different towns – George and his family are now in Bradford, while Arthur and his family are still in Wakefield.

Meanwhile, Samuel who was living in Dewsbury at the time of the 1861 census, had his son, Tom, living in Hunslet (which is just 10 miles from Dewsbury) at the time of the 1911 census.

Probing the next 50 years in terms of residences and occupations is less easy without the benefit of the census.



Derived from William (1806-1847) and Mary (née Holdsworth) Soothill

Missing from the census?

Name	Sex/ Relationship	Age	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Dinah	Widow				

There was only one entry in the 1911 census derived directly from William and Mary Holdsworth despite the fact that they had five children of whom all but one survived to adulthood and got married. Indeed, there is no evidence of any issue. The one survivor is Dinah (née Whitaker) who was Joseph's (1832-1892) widow. Dinah died in Leeds in 1924. Hence, this large family seems to have faded away with only a married spouse waving the Soothill flag in the 1911 census.



Derived from John (1806-1869) and Hannah (née Tasker) Soothill

Entries in the 1911 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/ H	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Elizabeth	F	49	HEAD (widow)	Housewife	Bradford, Yorkshire	6 Edinburgh St., Bradford, Yorkshire

Martha Annie	F	29	DAUGHT ER	Sewing machinist	Bradford, Yorkshire	
Rhoda	F	22	DAUGHT ER	Sewing machinist	Bradford, Yorkshire	
Louisa	F	20	DAUGHT ER	Coating buster and mender	Bradford, Yorkshire	
Albert Edward	M	18	SON	Presser	Bradford, Yorkshire	
Fred	M	16	SON	Dyers labourer	Bradford, Yorkshire	
Ida	F	9	DAUGHT ER		Bradford, Yorkshire	
Lily	F	8	DAUGHT ER		Bradford, Yorkshire	
John	M	45	HEAD	Stuff presser	Bradford, Yorkshire	283 Legrams Lane, Lidget Green, Bradford, Yorkshire
Annie Elizabeth	F	43	WIFE		Bradford, Yorkshire	

Lily	F	20	DAUGHTER	Glass and china dealer	Liversedge, Yorkshire	
Amy	F	17	DAUGHTER	Dress goods burler and minder	Cleckheaton, Yorkshire	
Annie	F	16	DAUGHTER	School	Yeadon, Yorkshire	
Gladys	F	13	DAUGHTER	School	ShIPLEY, Yorkshire	
				Dyers		47 Legrams
Samuel	M	44	HEAD	labourer piecer	Bradford, Yorkshire	Street, Bradford, Yorkshire
Clara	F	44	WIFE		Leeds, Yorkshire	
John Edward	M	20	SON	Stuff presser	Bradford, Yorkshire	
Eva	F	9	DAUGHTER	School	Bradford, Yorkshire	
George	M	40	HEAD	Stuff presser	Bradford, Yorkshire	97 Ashwell Road, Bradford, Yorkshire

Kate	F	40	WIFE		Walcott, Lincoln	
Harold	M	14	SON		Yeadon, Yorkshire	
Horace	M	6	SON		Manningham, Yorkshire	
Eric	M	3	SON		Manningham, Yorkshire	
Fred	M	1	SON		Manningham, Yorkshire	

Missing from the census?

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Occupation	Where born	Current address
James	M					n/k

James is father of John and George and was still alive in 1911 – as he died in 1922!

In the 1911 census for this branch there is no evidence of anyone being over 50 years and, thus, no one could be expected to be also in the 1861 census.

John and Hannah Soothill had five children – David, Elizabeth, Louisa, James and John. Not surprisingly, it is only the males, David, James and John who had descendants appearing in the 1911 census as Soothills. But what is happening to the grouping as a whole? In 1861 this grouping had just eight members, but by 1911 the members of this grouping had increased quite dramatically to 24 of whom all but four (Elizabeth, Annie Elizabeth, Clara and Kate) were all born a Soothill. These 28 members are distributed between four addresses – still all in Bradford. The average numbers per household – seven – is high and there are many youngsters around – 15 are under 21 years of age. Whereas in 1861 there was only one male in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years, in the 1911 census there are five such males. This grouping looks in good shape and likely to expand further in the 20th century.

David (1833-1875) married a local Bradford girl, Martha Jowett (1833-1905), in Bradford Parish Church in 1855. David and Martha had six children of whom only the long-living Samuel (1866-1962) would be around the time of the 1911 census. However, some of David and Martha's grandchildren as well as a daughter-in-law would be up for the count as Soothills. John Edward (1857-1908) had married Elizabeth Oldfield (1862-1940) in Bradford in 1880 and they had nine children – two boys and seven girls. Of the two boys, Albert Edward (1892-1973) and Fred (1895-1958), both married – Albert to Ada M. Reece in Bradford in 1918 (but they had no children), while Fred married Annie Elizabeth Teresa Morgan in 1923 (and they also had no children). Albert Edward eventually died in Wharfedale aged 80 years in 1973 and Fred died in Bradford aged 63 years in 1958. Of the girls, Beatrice (b.1881) and Violetta (1886-?) who both married in Bradford in 1909 and 1910 respectively would not be in the census as a Soothill; in contrast, Martha Annie (1882-?) who married in 1913 should be; there is no evidence that Rhoda (1888-?), Ida (1901-1931) or Lily (1902-?) married, so they all should be in the 1911 census.

James (1846-1922) should be in the 1911 census, but his wife, Emma (née Turner) (1846-1902) has died by then. Of James and Emma's three children, Mary (1864-?) had married in Bradford in 1885 and so had relinquished the name of Soothill; John (1866-1946) had married Annie Elizabeth Cleavin in Bradford in 1890 and all their

four girls – Lily (1891-1971), Amy (1893-?), Annie (1894-1970) and Gladys (1897-1993) - had all been born by the 1911 census.

George (1870-1914) who had married Catherine (known as 'Kate') Skelton (1871-1936) in Bradford in 1893 was in a similar position to his brother, John, except that his wife was still alive at the time of the 1911 census. The similarity was that George and Kate's four children – for them, all boys (Robert Harold (1896-1948), Horace Arthur (1905-1977), Norman Eric (1907-1971) and Frederick (1909-1990) – had all been born before the 1911 census. George died aged 44 years in Bradford in 1914, while Kate lived on to live to 64 years, dying in Southampton in 1936. All their boys eventually married and went on to have children.

Their eldest boy, Robert Harold (known always as Harold), first married Violet Bower in Bradford in 1915. It seems that they already had a child, Lawrence (known as Laurie) (1914-1956). The birth of Laurie was followed by two more boys – Harold who was born and died in 1925 and Brian (1928-1985). Laurie went on to marry Emily Fox in Bradford in 1934. They had June in the third quarter of 1934, followed by Brian (1936-1998). June became Mrs Kneeshaw after marrying in Bradford in 1954, while Brian had earlier married Stella in Bradford in 1952. It seems as though Stella had already been married before as the surnames of Chorlton and Bebb are mentioned – one presumably being a maiden name and one being from a previous marriage. Brian and Stella went on to have three children – Janet (b.1953), Karen E. (b.1955) and Brian A. (1961). These all got married, but this comes in the next chapter.

Harold married a second time in 1941 – this time in Blackpool to Clara Liles. This marriage is presumably after the death of Harold's first wife, Violet, who died around the age of 45 years in 1941. Harold and Clara had already had their only child, Jack, who was born in 1939.

George and Kate's next eldest boy, Horace, married Jessie Newton (1906-1986) in

Southampton in 1934. Their first child, Horace, was born and died in the third quarter of 1934 suggesting that he had been conceived prior to their marriage. Interestingly, their later children seemed not to know of this first-born so suggesting that the event had not been talked about in the household. Arthur Gilbert (1936-2004) came next, followed by Keith Newton (b.1939), then Margaret (b.1941), followed six years later by their youngest, George Peter (known always as 'Peter') (1947-2011). All the children eventually married, but only Arthur's marriage comes in the ambit of this chapter. Arthur married Sheila Taylor on 24 December 1960 in Blackpool, a date which was also the date of the bride's birthday.

George and Kate's third, Norman Eric (always known as Eric) married Queenie Wilhelmina Spender (1909-2001) in Dartford in 1939. They had no children and, although they sometimes talked of adopting, they never did so.

MERCHANT NAVY SEAMAN – 1835-1941 in FINDMYPAST

SOOTHILL	Horace	1905	R131318	Yorkshire	Yorkshire
SOOTHILL	H o r a c e Arthur	1905	R131318	Bradford	Yorkshire
SOOTHILL	Norman	1907	R160927	Bradford	Yorkshire
SOOTHILL	Norman Eric	1907	R160927	Romford	Essex

George and Kate's youngest child, Frederick, married Lilian Annie Biggs (1912-1970) in Willesden, London in 1935. They had Keith Leonard who was born on 25 March 1941.

Now trying to consider an overview in terms of changes in residences and occupations, there is nobody in the 1911 census from this grouping who was in the 1861 census, so there is a totally different set of individuals. Nevertheless, there

were two addresses in Bradford in the 1861 census and just four addresses in Bradford in the 1911 census. Hence, there is certainly no change in that direction. In terms of occupations, however, there have been changes. All those identified as working in the 1861 census were occupied in the woollen industry in some capacity – as stuff presser, as worsted spinners and as a worsted weaver. This tradition continues in the 1911 census with John aged 45, John aged 20 and George aged 40 as stuff pressers and Albert Edward aged 18 as a presser with others suggesting a presence in factory work – with Samuel aged 44 as a dyers labourer piecer and Fred as a dyers labourer. However, the females were showing more diversity with Martha Annie (aged 29) and Rhoda (aged 22) both being sewing machinists, Louisa (aged 20) as a coating buster and mender, Lily (aged 20) as a glass and china dealer, and Amy (aged 17) as a dress goods burler and minder. In short, the occupations seemed gendered with daughters in the workplace but involved as machinists and with fancy goods.



Derived from Thomas Hartley (1812-1873) and Ellen (née Barrett) Soothill

Entries in the 1911 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Abraham	M	69	HEAD	Retired stuffer presser	Halifax, Yorkshire	14 Undercliffe Terrace, Halifax
Sarah Ann	F	72	WIFE	Housewife	Halifax, Yorkshire	

Alfred	M	47	HEAD	Minister and headmaster, United Methodist Church	Halifax, Yorkshire	Ashville College, Harrogate, Yorkshire
Hannah Emma	F	44	WIFE		Keighley, Yorkshire	
Marjorie Gray	F	18	DAUGHTER		Sunderland, Durham	
Ronald Gray	M	12	SON		Newcastle, Northumberland	
Herbert Ashworth	M	28	HEAD	Bank clerk	Xalford, Yorkshire	2 Lavender Vale, Wallington, Croydon, Surrey
Annie	F	33	WIFE		Xalford, Yorkshire	
Geoffrey Edward	M	3 months	SON		Beddington, Surrey	

Walter	M	45	HEAD	Civil service examiner accountant general's dept. GPO	Halifax, Yorkshire	Erpingham, Sandy Lane, Wallington, Croydon, Surrey
<i>Laura</i>	F	46	WIFE		Holt, Norfolk	
Herbert William	M	10	SON	School	Putney, Surrey	
Bernard Walter	M	9	SON		Putney, Surrey	
<i>Margaret</i>	F	71	WIFE'S MOTHER (widow)		Halifax, Yorkshire	Kinmore, Hillside Gardens, Wallington, Surrey
Victor Farrar	M	23	BOARDER	Medical student	China resident	2 Gt Maze Pond, St. Thomas St., S.E. Bermondsey, London

This grouping has a remarkable growth in numbers since 1861 when there were four persons identified in the 1861 census and two who seem to have been missed in that census. Anyway, by the 1911 census there are now 15 members distributed

among six addresses. This is the Soothill grouping who had definitely made a break from their northern background of Yorkshire. However, there were two households still remaining in Yorkshire – Alfred as a minister of the United Methodist Church and as headmaster of Ashville College in Harrogate and his uncle, Abraham, who was a retired stuff presser living in Halifax. At the time of the 1911 census, Alfred and Hannah's Ashville College, had 16 boarders of whom four were schoolmasters and 12 were pupils. The schoolmasters were aged 24, 25, 26 and 33 years, while the pupils were aged between 14 and 18 years. One of the students was born in China and another came from Switzerland.

Uncle Abraham - the only one of Thomas and Ellen's three boys who survived to 1911 - had also marginally increased the numbers by marrying Sarah Ann around about 1882, but they had had no children. It seems that Abraham had previously married Elizabeth Fulnetby (1844-1892); as Elizabeth died in 1892, I assume that they were divorced, but this needs to be confirmed; again there is no evidence of any issue here.

In fact, the numbers had really increased by the child-bearing efforts of Margaret (who was still alive in 1911) and her late husband, William (1836-1893). By 1911 the main movers of this branch of the family was definitely living in the south of England. Margaret was now living in Wallington, Surrey, in the household of her daughter, Ruth Emma (1878-1954), who had married Arthur John McArthur, a bank clerk aged 30, in 1910. Also in that household were Ruth and Arthur's daughter, Margaret Annie (aged 3 months) and Dorothy Margaret Eleanor Finch (aged 15) who is Ruth Emma's niece. However, Ruth's brothers, Walter (1866-1951) and Herbert Ashworth (1882-1965) who will continue the Soothill line are heading their own households, also in Wallington, while their nephew, Victor Farrar, is a medical student boarding in the household of Charles and Diana Martin in Bermondsey, London. The Martins had four other medical students and one medical practitioner as boarders.

Victor whose birthplace is shown as 'China resident' provides a clue as to a missing

brother, William Edward (1861-1935). William Edward is Victor's father and is absent from the 1911 census as he would almost certainly be working as missionary in China around this time. In fact, William Edward and Lucy had two children – Dorothea (b.1885) and Victor Farrar (1888-1956) – but only Victor is in the 1911 census. William Edward is perhaps the most important and the most famous of the Soothill tribe. Meanwhile, William Edward demonstrates just how far some of the family members had moved from the confines of Yorkshire. As already stated, the centre of gravity for this grouping had certainly moved from Yorkshire to the Home Counties, specifically the Wallington area of Surrey.

Using the information from the 1911 census, the average age of 35 years of the members in this grouping contrasts sharply with the average age of around 20 years of this grouping in 1861. However, it is the average age of the 1861 census which is more unusual reflecting how few persons were living to a good age in the mid-19th century. In 1911 this grouping – according to the census – had five youngsters under the age of 21 and four males in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years. These figures demonstrate that the numbers in this grouping are on the rise, but they also mask two features. Firstly, there are Soothills in other parts of the world who would increase in the numbers of this grouping. Secondly, subsequent emigrations among members of this group will decrease the core numbers displayed in the putative censuses in England and Wales. This is certainly one of the groupings where the overall picture becomes clearer if considered on a world-wide basis.

So what happens to these families in the next fifty years? Both William and Lucy – neither of whom is in the 1911 census - die in the 1930s having retired to Oxford, but their children are still around. Dorothea (1885-?) has become Lady Hosie by marrying Sir Alexander Hosie in Richmond in 1913, but they had no children. Her brother, Victor Farrar (1888-1956), trained as a doctor and is shown as being entered on the Medical Register in 1913. He married Kathleen Helena Bradfield (1884-1962) in Marylebone in 1916. They had three children – Jean F. (1921-?), Edward F. (1923-?) and John F. (1925-2004). Jean who was born in Weymouth married Stanley Palmer in Norwich in 1948, but nothing subsequent is known.

Edward F. who was born in Woolwich married Elizabeth Lazenby in Devon in 1953 and they had three children – Patricia A. (1954-?), Anthony E. (1956-?), and Jonathan C. (1958-?); they were born in Southwark, Ealing and Norwich respectively, presumably reflecting the family moves in London and the south-east of England. John F. who was also born in Woolwich married Brenda Thornton (1927-?) in Leeds in 1951 and they had four children – Mary E. (1953-?), Peter William (1957-?), Charles David (1959-?) and James S. (1961-?); Mary was born in Southwark, while the three boys were born in Droitwich.

William's brother, Alfred, who had married Hannah Emma Gray, lived till 1926 dying in Lambeth, while his wife, Hannah, lived a further 14 years dying in Bishop Stortford in 1940. Meanwhile, what of their two children – Marjorie Gray (1892-1969) and Ronald Gray (1898-1980)? Marjorie married Stuart Mallinson in Knaresborough in 1916 and they had four children – Michael, Justin, Terrence and Sheila – but, of course, they were Mallinsons and not Soothills! Ronald married Thelma Violet Bird (1899-1997) in Birmingham in 1926. Ronald died in North Buckinghamshire in 1980 and Thelma in Tunbridge Wells in 1997, but they had no issue, so this line of Soothills from Alfred disappeared in the late 1990s with the death of Thelma in 1997. Ronald, however, had become well-known during his lifetime.

The third brother, Walter (1866-1951), had a rather different trajectory. Walter had married Laura Beckett (1864-1935) in Ormskirk in April 1898. By the time of the 1911 census Walter and Laura were on an upward trajectory in the sense that they had a 15-year-old general domestic servant, Annie Leaney, who was born in Woolwich, Kent. They also had two children, Herbert William (1900-?) and Bernard Walter (1902-?). Herbert William married Kathleen Beverley on a date and location currently unknown, while Bernard Walter married Jeanne Cruikshank also on a date and location unknown. But what is known is that Bernard and Jeanne had two children – David Bernard (1939-?) and William Edward (1942-1960). However, this story is incomplete and is discussed further in Chapter 6 as this part of the family emigrated to Australia.

The fourth brother to survive childhood was Herbert Ashworth (1882-1965). Herbert married Annie Barrett (1878-1954) in Croydon in 1910. They had two children – Geoffrey Edward (1910-2003) and Joan H. (1914-?). Geoffrey married Gladys Winifred (known as Jill) Pascall in Fulham in August 1938. They had two children – Judith M. (1941-?) and Gerard (1944-?). Meanwhile, Geoffrey's sister became Joan Christopher in 1951 after marrying in Surrey.

In terms of changes in the location of residences and the type of occupations pursued, this grouping shows much greater changes than any of the other groupings. In the 1861 census the 25-year-old head of household, William, was identified as a stuff presser together with his involvement in Methodism. His 19-year-old brother, Abraham, is shown living in the same household working as a woolstapler. By the 1911 census, William has died (in 1893), but Abraham is there as a 69-year-old retired stuff presser still living in Halifax. With this summary, this grouping sounds much like some others – that is, very little social or geographical mobility. But there is much more to tell.

William's widow, Margaret, is now living in Wallington, Surrey, in the household of her daughter, Ruth Emma (1878-1954), who had married Arthur John McArthur, a bank clerk. Their other children – Alfred (aged 47), Walter (aged 45) and Herbert Ashworth (aged 28) – are showing massive shifts in the types of occupation. Alfred, whilst still living with his family in Yorkshire, is now in Harrogate as headmaster of Ashville College, and he is also a minister of the United Methodist Church. The other two brothers – Walter and Herbert Ashworth - who are still around in 1911 are both living in the Wallington area of Surrey. Walter is shown as a civil service examiner in the accountant general's department of the General Post Office, while Herbert is identified as a bank clerk. William and Margaret's absentee eldest son, William Edward, who will almost certainly be a missionary in China at the time of the 1911 census of England and Wales, has his son, Victor, as a representative. Victor is shown as a medical student, living as a boarder in a household in Bermondsey, London. In short, this grouping had within a generation accomplished a quite remarkable journey of socio-economic and geographical mobility. It is the only Soothill grouping who had made such a transition in England & Wales by the first

decade of the twentieth century.



Derived from John (1812-?) and Ellen (1815-?) (née Whitehead) Soothill

Entries in the 1911 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Occupation	Where born	Current address
<i>Elizabeth</i>	F	61	HEAD (widow)		Rochdale, Lancs	3 Woodland St., Rochdale
Ada	F	28	DAUGHTER		Rochdale, Lancs	
Harry	M	27	SON	Cotton weaver	Rochdale, Lancs	
<i>Lilly</i>	F	25	DAUGHTER-IN-LAW	Cotton cop packer	Burnley, Lancs	
Harry	M	3	GRANDSON		Rochdale, Lancs	
Albert	M	9	GRANDSON		Rochdale, Lancs	

Fred	M	7	GRANDS ON		Rochdale, Lancs	
John Thomas	M	60	HEAD	Carter Sanitary Dept.	Rochdale, Lancs	2 Off Syke Road, Rochdale, Lancashire
<i>Eliisbth</i> [sic]	F	45	WIFE		Rochdale, Lancs	
Walter	M	54	HEAD	Stoneman labourer	Rochdale, Lancs	1 Woodland St., Rochdale, Lancashire
<i>Martha</i> <i>Ann</i>	F	52	WIFE	Home	Rochdale, Lancs	
John	M	23	SON	Clogger	Rochdale, Lancs	
Fancy [sic]	F	19	DAUGHTE R	Tenter in cardroom cotton	Rochdale, Lancs	
Sarah Jane	F	64	HEAD (single)	Woollen weaver	Rochdale, Lancs.	16 Syke Road, Rochdale, Lancashire

John and Ellen (Whitehead) had one of the larger Soothill families and their household in 1861 had eight members. By the time of the 1911 census this

grouping had expanded somewhat. There are now 14 members of this grouping whom all but four were born as a Soothill. Compared with the six youngsters under 21 years in the 1861 census, there are now just three, but rather than just one male being in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years, there are now two such males. The average age of this grouping is now around 35 years, a substantial rise from the average of 20 years for the 1861 census. Certainly this Soothill grouping seems to be on the rise in terms of numbers, but it is perhaps more fragile than the figures first suggest. The number of youngsters is falling and the average age of the grouping is rising compared to 1861. These are worrying issues in terms of maintaining the numbers, but there is another point to recognise. What is shown is the position in England and Wales but, as we shall see in Chapter 6, this is a grouping where several members are moving to New Zealand. In time New Zealand could be regarded as the centre of gravity for this grouping.

This is the last of the five pivotal Soothill families identified in the 1861 census. This grouping of the Soothill tribe is different in one important respect from the other four families. In brief, they are living in Lancashire – in Rochdale, to be precise – while the other four families are living in Yorkshire.

It has already been noted that John and Ellen (née Whitehead) have one of the larger Soothill families. It is not clear when John and Ellen married, and by the time of the 1861 census they had completed their family of four boys – Robert (1846-1910), Hamlet (1848-?), John Thomas (1852-1915) and Walter (1856-1932) - and two girls – Sarah Jane (1844-?) and Mary Ellen (1851-?). All survived to adulthood and the possibility of procreation.

Of the four boys, Robert (1846-1910) had definitely had died by the time of the 1911 census. It is less clear whether Hamlet (1848-?) was still around, but John Thomas (1852-1915) and Walter (1856-1932) certainly were. But what of their offspring?

Robert, the eldest boy, who married Elizabeth Whitehead (1848-1926), a local Rochdale girl, on 10 November 1877 in Rochdale, had three children - John Albert (1878-1923), Ada (1882-1958) and Harry (1884-1973). Although Robert died in 1910, Elizabeth, in contrast, lived on until 1926 dying in New Zealand at the age of 78.

John Albert (1878-1923) married Mary Ashworth (1878-1964) in Rochdale in 1901 and had completed their family of three children – Albert (1901-1967), Fred (1903-?) and Martha Ellen (1906-?) – by the time of the 1911 census. Ada married James Chadwick in Rochdale in 1913 and so should be in the 1911 census as a Soothill. Meanwhile, Harry (1884-1973) had married Lilly Pritchard (1884-1949) in Rochdale in 1907 and they had had their only child, Harry (1907-1978) by the time of the 1911 census.

John and Ellen's second eldest boy, Hamlet (1848-?), married Amelia (1848-1931) in Rochdale in 1873. They had one child – Herbert (1882-?). Hamlet died in New Zealand, but currently his death date is not recorded. It is not clear when Hamlet went to New Zealand and whether Amelia was with him at any time.

John and Ellen's third eldest boy, John Thomas (1852-1915) seems to have spent his life in or around Rochdale. As already stated in Chapter 1 appears to have been married twice⁸ – first on 1 May 1882 to Susannah Rogers and, then four years later, on 23 October 1886, to Sara Elizabeth Dorman in St Stephen's Church, Rochdale. John Thomas had no children who survived to the 1911 census, so this is a line that disappears.

Finally, Walter (1856-1932), John and Ellen's youngest child, looks to be another one who spent his entire life in or around Rochdale. He married a local Rochdale girl,

8. According to [Enfys?] Soothill, he married three times – also to 'Lizzie' but need more detail on this – i think this is Elizabeth Dorman

Martha Ann Fitton (1858-?) in Rochdale in 1882 and they had three children – the eldest, Sarah Ellen (1883-?) married in 1901 and so 'lost' her Soothill name, while John (1888-1951) did not marry till 1922. John married Nellie Hartley (1893-1971) in Rochdale and they had two children – Eric (1925-?) and Vera (1929-?). Eric married Gwyneth Butterworth in 1949 in Rochdale and they had two children – John Richard (b.1957) and Robin (b.1959).

Walter and Martha's third child, Jeaney (1891-?) appears in the 1911 census, but nothing is subsequently known about her. However, in the 1911 census, there is evidence of much more activity in Walter and Martha's household, for there were also their grandchildren, Doris, Harry, Ronald and Nellie Broxup, aged 9, 7, 6 and 4 respectively. They were all born in Rochdale. The Broxup name provides the clue, for they are Sarah Ellen's children.

At the end of chapter 1, I noted that John and Ellen had eight grandchildren named Soothill from their own four boys. Of this total of eight grandchildren, five were boys, but John Winn did not even survive babyhood. Hence, it rested with the four male first cousins – John Albert (1878-?), Harry (1884-?), Herbert (1882-?) and John (1888-?) to carry the Soothill flag among this branch of the family. By 1961 most of this branch of Soothills were in New Zealand and it was just John's descendants who were carrying the Soothill flag in England Wales.

In terms of considering social and occupational mobility, this grouping is in complete contrast to the grouping just discussed who were derived from Thomas Hartley and Ellen (née Barrett) Soothill. This grouping was centred on one household living in Rochdale at the time of the 1861 census and now had four households living in Rochdale in the 1911 census. In the 1861 census John was the head of the household and was employed as a carder and beerseller, while his sons were cardroom hands and his daughter was a power loom weaver. Three of the Soothills in the 1861 census were in the 1911 census. 64-year-old Sarah Jane who had never married and had been the power loom weaver in the 1861 census was now identified as a woollen weaver which sounds much the same occupation; 60-

year-old John Thomas who had earlier in the 1861 census been identified as a 11-year-old cardroom hand was now a carter in the sanitary department; 54-year-old Walter who had been still at school in the 1861 census was identified as a stonemason labourer in the 1911 census, while his 23-year-old son was shown as a clogger. The young females in the various households were still largely engaged in the cotton industry – the 25-year-old daughter-in-law, Lilly, was identified as a cotton cop packer and 19-year-old Fancy as a tenter in cardroom cotton.

In broad terms, therefore, this is a grouping which retained the same or similar occupational interests and maintained its focus in and around Rochdale. The great disruption to this picture is the exodus of part of the family to New Zealand which will be considered in Chapter 6.



Derived from John and Elizabeth (née Tetlow) Soothill

Entries in the 1911 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Alfred	M	9	Inmate		n/s	11 Outgang, Bramley, Leeds, Yorkshire

Joe	M	53	HEAD	Silk dresser	Huddersfield, Yorkshire	2 Vale Street, Brighouse, Halifax, Yorkshire
Clara	F	48	WIFE		Clifton, Yorkshire	
Rosella	F	21	DAUGHTER	Reeler cotton	Brighouse, Yorkshire	
Walter	M	19	SON	Iron direll [sic] driller	Brighouse, Yorkshire	
Lutha [sic]	M	15	SON	Hair dresser	Brighouse, Yorkshire	

This was a family which seemed to be in some difficulty by the time of the 1861 census, perhaps occasioned by the early deaths of John and Elizabeth (née Tetlow). Their young children, Alfred (1856-?) and Joe (1857-1936), were at the time of the 1861 census living with their Tetlow grandparents in the Village, Northowram. Both went on to marry. From these small beginnings this grouping had grown to six entries in the 1911 census. There is no evidence of Alfred or his wife, Sarah, but Joe and his, Clara, have both survived to the 1911 census. In fact, it is Joe and Clara's family of three children who are five of the six entries. Joe and Clara are still living in Halifax, Yoirkshire. The other entry in the 1911 census from this grouping is young Alfred (1901-1958), aged 9, who is shown to be in an institution. However, with two lads – Walter (1891-1929) and Luther (1895-1972) – in their teens, there is scope for the survival of this grouping.

Alfred (1856-?) married Sarah Scott (1854-?) in Halifax in 1875. Alfred and Sarah

had four children – two boys and two girls. All of these got married. Their eldest son, James (1875-?), married Mary Ann Leonard at St Mary's Church, Elland in Yorkshire in 1893 – Alfred (1901-1958) was born seven years later in Leeds in 1901. Alfred, aged 9, is the one shown to be in an institution in the 1911 census. I have no information as to why he was there. Also the nature of the institution is not clear. Alfred is with ten other boys aged between 7 and 12 years. The head of the institution is a young female aged 26 named Alice Gertrude Call. Anyway, he seems to have got out of that difficult start in life. Alfred married Lucy H. Price (1899-1969) in 1925 in North Bierley; their daughter, Minnie was born in 1926 and she, in turn, married in Keighley in 1944. Alfred and Sarah's other son, William (1881-1941), married Elizabeth Lister at St Martin's, Brighouse, Halifax, in 1910 – they had five children, Jessie (1910-?), James Albert (1915-1963), Willie (1917-1990), George Arras (1917-1929) and May (1921-1996). They all had children except George Arras. George and James Albert were twins; George died aged 12 years in 1929. Of the others, Jessie married in Halifax in 1932, James Albert (known as Jim) married Hilda Haigh (?-1975) in Huddersfield in 1937, Willie married Irene Crowther in 1940, while May seemed to retain her Soothill name until she died in 1996 in Halifax. May had a child, Linda A. Soothill (1951-?), born in Halifax, who was presumably illegitimate as the father is not mentioned. It is important to follow each of these lines through.

Hilda and Jim had five children – Kenneth (b.1938), June Margaret (b.1940), Janet (b.1949), Geoffrey (b.1951) and Valerie (b.1953). All five children married. Kenneth married Margaret Newstead and they went to live in Canada. They had David James (b.1970). I am not sure when they emigrated to Canada, but they are considered in Chapter 6. June Margaret married in Huddersfield in 1958. Janet married in Huddersfield in 1971. Valerie also married, but currently I have neither date nor location. Geoffrey married Cynthia Speight in Leeds in 2003, but that story comes later. So, in the 1961 census one should expect James Albert and his wife, Hilda, together with Janet, Geoffrey and Valerie. Kenneth may also be there, but perhaps by then he had emigrated to Canada.

Willie who married Irene Crowther in 1940 had two children – Thora (b.1942)

followed by Philip David (b.1949). Thora married in Bolton in 1966, so should be in the 1961 census, while Philip married Alison Moorhouse (b.1951) in Huddersfield in 1972.

Alfred's younger brother, Joe, is the other source in this grouping of Soothills. Joe (1857-1936) married Clara Langley in 1889 in Brighouse, Halifax. Joe and Clara had three children, Rosella (1890-?), Walter (1891-1929) and Luther (1895-1972). There is no evidence that Rosella either got married or had any children. Both Walter and Luther married, and I want now to consider the offspring of those marriages.

Walter married Florence Clark (1894-1960) in Halifax in 1926. There is no evidence that they had any children, but this is not the case for Luther. Luther married Amelia Pritchard, a Bradford girl, in Bradford in 1928. Luther and Amelia had two children – Derrick Luther (1933-2002) and William (b.1942). Derrick married Patricia E. Woodward in Bradford in 1954 and they had two children – Michael P. (b.1955) and Helen (b.1955); with apparently the same birth year I am assuming that they are twins. As they are born in 1955, both will be in the 1961 census. Meanwhile, William who married Christine Pattison in Bradford in 1965 had two children Beverley A. (b.1965) and Julie Dawn (b.1967), but their story comes later.

In the 1861 census the brothers, Alfred and Joe, were still at school and living in the Tetlow household in the Halifax area. By the time of the 1911 census Joe's household was still based in Halifax with Joe working as a silk dresser. His children had various occupations – his daughter, Rosella, was a cotton reeler, his son Walter was listed as an iron driller and Luther (shown as Lutha in the census) was identified as a 15-year-old hair dresser.



Derived from John and Sarah (née Holt) Soothill

Entries in the 1911 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Ben	M	38	HEAD	Fish frier	Brighouse, Yorkshire	8 Broadleys Yard, Brighouse, Halifax, Yorkshire
Annie	F	34	WIFE		Brighouse, Yorkshire	
Fred	M	10	SON		Brighouse, Yorkshire	
Jack	M	8	SON		Brighouse, Yorkshire	
Charles	M	7	SON		Brighouse, Yorkshire	
Frank	M	5	SON		Brighouse, Yorkshire	
Harry	M	48	HEAD	Silk dresser	Halifax, Yorkshire	2 Old Lane Court, Brighouse, Halifax, Yorkshire

Lucy Jane	F	46	WIFE		Southrowr am, Yorkshire	
Beatrice	F	24	DAUGHT ER	Cotton reeler	Brighouse , Yorkshire	
George	M	51	HEAD	Brass moulder	Huddersfi eld, Yorkshire	14 Bank Street, Brighouse , Yorkshire
Elizabeth Ann	F	50	WIFE		Darton, Yorkshire	
John Albert	M	22	SON	Iron turner general	Brighouse , Yorkshire	
Rozella	F	18	DAUGHT ER	Cotton winder	Sowerby Bridge, Yorkshire	
John	M	44	BOARDER	Wire drawer	Huddersfi eld, Yorkshire	6 Chesterfie ld Road, Sheffield, Yorkshire
Sarah	F	37	HEAD (single)	Silk gasser	Brighouse , Yorkshire	2 Broadley Yard, Brighouse , Yorkshire

I have speculated that this is the second marriage of John Soothill and that he was formerly married to Elizabeth Tetlow. Certainly John and Sarah Soothill (née Holt) married on 29 November 1861 at St. John the Baptist, Halifax. They appear to have already had George (born in 1860 in Huddersfield), but they also had six other children after wedlock – Harry (1862-1942), Tom (1864-?), John (1866-1913), Ann (1869-1910), Benjamin (1872-1937) and Sarah (1874-1963). By the 1911 census this grouping had eight (possibly nine) males who could be traced back to John and Sarah Soothill.

Following these children is interesting. Four of the boys – George, Harry, Tom and Benjamin – married, while there is no evidence that any of the others – that is, John, Ann or Sarah – did. John is shown in the 1911 census as a 44-year-old boarder in the house of Kate Headband who is a 51-year-old widow living with her son, Ernest, in Sheffield. Sadly, John died two years later in Eccleshall. Sarah, on the other hand, shown in the 1911 census as the head of a single person household is living in Brighthouse and working as a 'silk gasser'; Sarah will live on till 1963 dying at the age of 88 years.

George (1860-1920) married Elizabeth A. Barraclough (1860-?), a woman born in Barnsley, at Halifax Parish Church in 1882. They had four children – Mary Elizabeth (1883-?), Annie (1886-?), Rosella (1892-?) and John Albert (1888-1945). Mary Elizabeth and Annie married, both in Halifax, in 1904 and 1908 respectively. There is no evidence that Rosella – who appeared in the 1911 census as a cotton winder - ever married. John Albert married Edith Hartley in Halifax in 1912. They had a child, Mildred (1915-?), who, in turn, got married in Halifax in 1937.

Harry married Lucy Jane Bottomley (1865-1936) in Halifax in 1884 and they, in turn, had three children – Sarah Elizabeth (1884-?), Beatrice (1886-?), and Sam (1889-1933). Sarah Elizabeth married in Halifax in 1909, while Beatrice married in 1911 (probably after the census), also in Halifax. Sam, meanwhile, married Ellen May Miller in Thanet in 1912. They had three girls – Irene (1913-?), Iris (1921-?), and Beryl K. (1929-?). Irene was born in Halifax, Iris was born in Merthyr Tydfil, while

Beryl was born back in Halifax, suggesting that the family had had some movement, but came back to their base of Halifax. Certainly Sam died at the young age of 44 years in Halifax. Of the three girls, only Irene is known to have married - in Calder in 1939.

Tom married Annie Louisa Edmondson (1869-?), but the date of the marriage is not known. They had two children, both girls – Hilda N. (1889-?) and Ethel (b.1893). Hilda was born in Massachusetts, but was in the 1901 census, probably visiting from the United States. Ethel was born in Lancaster in 1893. Ethel eventually married John F. Miller, but the date is unknown. This part of the family certainly is part of the narrative of those who went to the United States and will be re-visited in Chapter 6.

Of the four boys who married, there is finally Benjamin (1872-1937). Benjamin married Mary Hannah Forbes (1876-1929) in Halifax in 1899. Mary was born in Kirby Stephen, Westmorland, but it is not known how and where Benjamin and Mary met. However, their lives seem to have been spent in the Halifax area. Benjamin and Mary produced five boys within an eight-year period – Fred (1900-1948), Jack (1902-1948), Charles Forbes (1904-1983), Frank (1906-1920) and Harry (1908-1910). Neither Frank nor Harry reached adulthood, dying at 14 and two years respectively. However, the other three all reached adulthood and married.

Fred married Laura Marsden (1902-1936) in Halifax in 1933, but there is no evidence that they had any children. Jack married Janie Park (1901-1967) in Halifax in 1925. They had three children, two girls and a boy – Audrey M. (b.1926), Jean M. (b.1929) and John B.P. (b.1937). Audrey married in Calder in 1949, while Jean married in 1951 also in Calder. Ten years later, John married Christine Field in Calder in 1961, but the rest of the story is in the next chapter.



Derived from Joseph (1821-?) and Mary (née Riley) Soothill

Entries in the 1911 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relations hip to H/ H	Occupati on	Where born	Current address
Fred	M	38	HEAD	Carter	Bradford, Yorkshire	15 Fearnley Street, Tong Road, Bramley, Leeds
Sarah Ann	F	44	WIFE		Halifax, Yorkshire	
James William	M	7	SON		Leeds, Yorkshire	
George Greenwo d	M	5	SON		Leeds, Yorkshire	
Annie Elizabeth	F	3	DAUGHT ER		Leeds, Yorkshire	
Frederick	M	58	BOARDER (widower)	Brushmak er	Halifax, Yorkshire	20 Spring Row, Bradford, Yorkshire

This grouping follows through the four children following Joseph Soothill's marriage to Mary Riley. They had four children – Lucy Ann (1845-?), William Arthur (1849-?), Frederic(k) (1852-1923) and Harriet Annie (1855-1937).

Of Joseph and Mary's children, Lucy Ann married in Halifax in 1867, while the next child, William Arthur, married Elizabeth Tuck at Bradford Parish Church in 1870. They had two children – Fred (1873-1956) and William Riley (1875-1920). There is no evidence that William Riley either married or had issue, but Fred is certainly more active in this respect. Fred married Sarah Ann [SURNAME?], also at Bradford Parish Church, in 1903, and they had three children – James William (1903-?), George Greenwood (1905-1976) and Anne Elizabeth (1907-?). James William married Violet Exley in Dewsbury in 1930. James William and Violet had one child, James Anthony (b.1937) who was born in Leeds. James William's brother, George, married Kathleen Blakey (1910-1988) in Leeds, but they did not have any children. Finally, Annie Elizabeth married in Bramley in 1926, but I have no further information as to what happened to Annie.

The third child of the biblical-sounding, Joseph and Mary, was Frederic(k), who married Matilda [SURNAME?]. Matilda was around six years younger than Frederic(k), being born in Queensbury, Yorkshire, in about 1846. Sadly, Matilda died aged around 40 years in 1886. Certainly there is no evidence that Frederic(k) and Matilda had any children and also no indication that Frederic(k) who died in 1923 married again. In fact, in the 1911 census Frederick is shown living in Bradford in the household of John and Grace Horsefield as a boarder.

Finally, the fourth child of Joseph and Mary was Harriet Annie (1855-1937) who seems to have had an illegitimate child, John William (1878-1965). John William went on to marry in Halifax in 1897, but his wife's name is not known at present. John William and his wife had three children, all boys – Arthur (1909-1990) who went on to marry Gertrude Burrow (1908-1984), John William (1915-?) married Edith Olive Wood (1920-1991), while William (1918-1975) married Violet Annette Rochester (1922-?) in Maidstone in 1941. It would be interesting to know how

William, born in Manchester, and Violet, born in Easington, Durham, had actually met. Anyway, of these, only Arthur and William had children.

Arthur and Gertrude produced Shirley P. (b.1955). Meanwhile, William and Violet had two children – Margaret J. (b.1942) and William Graham (1944-1991). Margaret married Raymond March in York in 1963, while William Graham married Annette Clark (b.1940), also in York in 1966. William Graham and Annette had two children – Darren William (b.1968) and Clare Michelle (b.1971).

These descendants from Joseph and Mary have maintained the link with Yorkshire. In fact, Frederick was a lodger in a Bradford household with his father and brother in the 1861 census and had become a boarder in a Bradford household in 1911. Frederick’s father, Joseph, was shown in 1861 as a stuff presser; Frederick was identified in the 1911 census as a brush maker but the context of this occupation is not clear and so it may be a rather a hand-to-mouth existence or a skilled craftsman.



Derived from John (1822-?) and Mary (née Briggs) Soothill

Entries in the 1911 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relations hip to H/ H	Occupati on	Where born	Current address

Walter	M	47	HEAD	House painter	Dewsbury, Yorkshire	15 Elizabeth Terrace, Dewsbury, Yorkshire
Annie	F	46	WIFE	Dressmaker	Manchester, Lancs.	
Fred	M	16	SON	Weing [sic] machine apprentice to maker	Dewsbury, Yorkshire	
Harry Oates	M	14	SON	Office boy to rag merchant	Dewsbury, Yorkshire	
John	M	88	HEAD (widower)	Pensioned dyer's labourer	Bradford, Yorkshire	7 Springfield St., Dewsbury, Yorkshire
Isabella	F	55	DAUGHTER (widow)		Halifax, Yorkshire	
Mary Ethel	F	26	GRAND-DAUGHTER	Rag sorter	Dewsbury, Yorkshire	

Note: Fred and Harry Oates are actually stepsons of Annie Soothill, although correctly shown in the census as sons of Walter. They are the children of Walter and Mary Agnes.

John Soothill (1823-1911) and Mary Briggs (1823-?) had had a large family of six children – three boys and three girls. By the time of the 1911 census, John was still alive. John – shown as an 88-year-old pensioned dyer's labourer – was a widower living in Dewsbury with his 55-year-old daughter, Isabella, and her 26-year-old daughter, Mary Ethel, whose occupation was a rag sorter. In the 1911 census Isabella is using her maiden name of Soothill, so rather endorsing the possibility mentioned in the last chapter of Mary Ethel being illegitimate.

Of John and Mary's other children, only Walter seemed to be in the 1911 census. Walter (1864-1918) had married Mary Agnes [SURNAME?] (1865-1901) in Dewsbury in 1885, but he seems to have re-married to Annie, a dressmaker born in Manchester, after Mary Agnes's death in 1901. The two children – Fred and Harry Oates - in the census will be from Walter and Mary Agnes. Neither Fred (1894-1971) nor Harry Oates (1897-?) seems to have married or had issue. It is interesting to note that Walter and Annie's household had a 15-year-old domestic servant, Annie Hawkins, who was born in Normanton, Yorkshire, and, thus, this household of house painter and dressmaker shows some evidence of being more affluent. Like his father, John, Walter and his wife, Annie, were living in Dewsbury. Walter died in Dewsbury in 1918.

So how do the entries in the 1861 and 1911 censuses for this grouping compare? This grouping is derived from John and Mary who were both born – and all their children – in Shelf, Yorkshire, but by the 1911 census they were living in Dewsbury. John as head of the household was shown as wool dyer and fifty years later in the 1911 census is shown as a pensioned dyer's labourer so perhaps indicating his actual level of occupation. 88-year-old John is heading one household at another address in Dewsbury, while his son, 48-year-old Walter, was heading another household in Dewsbury. Walter is shown as a house painter with

his wife, Annie, as a dressmaker. Walter and Annie's children, Fred and Harry Oates, are shown as a machine apprentice and as an office boy to a rag merchant. Perhaps the families had some connection to a rag merchant as their 26-year-old cousin, Mary Ethel, in the other Dewsbury household is shown as a rag sorter. In status terms, they seem much the same in 1911 as they were in 1861, but having a servant in Walter and Annie's household perhaps suggests that there was now more money around.



Derived from William (1815-?) and Eliza (1816-?) Soothill

Jane	F	61	HEAD (single)		Manchest er, Lancashir e	6 Willow Place, Rochdale, Lancashir e
------	---	----	------------------	--	-----------------------------------	---

In the 1911 census Jane seems to be the only survivor named Soothill of William and Eliza's large family of seven children. Jane is shown in the 1911 census with the marital status of single and as head of the household living in 6 Willow Place, Rochdale. Here she lives with her 31-year-old spinster niece, Gertrude Sladen who was born in Rochdale and who is currently a cotton winder aged 31. Jane died aged 62 in the following year in 1912 in Rochdale.



Derived from ? and Amelia (née Bagshaw) Soothill

Entries in the 1911 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relations hip to H/ H	Occupati on	Where born	Current address
Charles William	M	34	HEAD	Carter	Halifax, Yorkshire	8 Albion Court, Halifax, Yorkshire
Jonathan	M	42	BROTHER	Labourer	Halifax, Yorkshire	
James	M	29	BROTHER	Carpet printer	Halifax, Yorkshire	

? married Amelia Bagshaw (1800-?) at Bristall, Yorkshire in 1822. They are known to have had one child, Jonathan (1841-?). Jonathan went on to marry Kate Balmforth (1842-1905) at St. John the Baptist Church in Halifax in 1862. Jonathan and Kate had a large family of six children – four boys and two girls. At the time of the 1911 census three of the boys – Jonathan (1868-1933), James (1882-1919) and Charles William (1876-1934) – are all shown as single and living together with Charles William shown as the head of the household. Only Jonathan of the three seems to have married subsequently. He married Elizabeth E. Burnside (1889-1923) in Halifax in 1916, but there is no known issue. Jonathan died in Halifax in 1933 at around the age of 65 years, while Elizabeth had also died earlier in Halifax in 1923 at the comparatively young age of 34 years. Hence, this is a Soothill grouping which seems to have faded away during this period.



Derived from Joseph and Margaret (née Winnard) Soothill

Entries in the 1911 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Joseph	M	48	HEAD	Silkdresser	Halifax, Yorkshire	66 Smithy Carr Lane, Brighouse, Yorkshire
					Hipperholme,	
<i>Mary Ellen</i>	F	47	WIFE		Yorkshire	
Walter	M	20	SON	Creeler	Brighouse, Yorkshire	
Harold	M	19	SON	Fitter	Brighouse, Yorkshire	
Albert	M	16	SON	Iron turner	Brighouse, Yorkshire	
Albert	M	46	HEAD	Silk dresser	Halifax, Yorkshire	166 Rochdale Road, Greetland, Yorkshire
<i>Mary E.</i>	F	37	WIFE		Brighouse, Yorkshire	

Constanc e	F	8	DAUGHTE R	School	Greetland , Yorkshire	
Edward	M	30	HEAD	Cabinet maker	Halifax, Yorkshire	10 Diamond Terrace, Pellon Lane, Halifax, Yorkshire
<i>Alice</i>	F	29	WIFE		Midgley, Yorkshire	
Winifred	F	1	DAUGHTE R		Halifax, Yorkshire	
John William	M	47	HEAD	Cabinet maker	Halifax, Yorkshire	21 Horne Street, Halifax, Yorkshire
<i>Sarah Jane</i>	F	44	WIFE		Queensbu ry	
Frank	M	11	SON	School	Halifax, Yorkshire	
Annie	F	8	DAUGHTE R	School	Halifax, Yorkshire	
Arthur	M	11months	SON	School	Halifax, Yorkshire	

Thomas	M	29	HEAD	Mechanic labourer witter [sic]	Brighouse , Yorkshire	60 Bradford Road, Brighouse , Yorkshire
Margaret	F	34	SISTER	Tin dryer toffee manufactu rer	Brighouse , Yorkshire	
Harriet	F	32	SISTER	Cotton winder	Brighouse , Yorkshire	

Missing from the census?

Name	Sex	Age	Relations hip to H/ H	Occupati on	Where born	Current address
Benjamin	M	69	Son of Joseph and Margaret			
Arthur	M	27	Son of Benjamin and Harriet			

While there is no evidence of Joseph and Margaret (née Winnard)'s family in the 1861 census, their successors certainly have a presence in the 1911 census

where 19 members are listed. We have five heads of household – Joseph (1863-?), Albert (1864-1946) and Thomas (1881-1959) who are all sons of Thomas (?-1897) and Betty Soothill (née Bedford) (1839-1911) and John William (1864-1929) and Edward (1880-1928) who are both the sons of Benjamin (1841-1919) and Harriet (née Woodsworth) (1843-1892).

The remarkable feature is that none of the 19 members listed is over 50 years of age. In other words, none of these could have been in the 1861 census. Betty Soothill – the mother of Joseph, Albert and Thomas – died a month or so before the 1911 census. Without Betty, the average age of the entries of this grouping in the 1911 census is around 25 years. Eight of the 19 members are under 21 years of age and seven are in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years. There seems much scope for expansion among this grouping which 50 years earlier had only been two non-entries in the 1861 census.

Following their marriage in 1862, Thomas and Betsey had a fairly large family of six children – three girls and three boys. The eldest child, Joseph, was born in 1863 and at the time of the 1911 census was living with his wife, Mary Ellen (née Kendall) (1862-1938) in Brighouse, Yorkshire. They had had quite a large family and three of their boys - Walter (1890-1976), Harold (1891-1965) and Albert (1894-1979) - all married but after the 1911 census, so it is this chapter which considers the development of their families. Their other son, Fred (b.1887) had died the same year as his birth.

Walter (1890-1976) married Alice L. Taylor (1892-1975) in Halifax in 1919. They had two children – Bessie Taylor (1921-?) and Mary K. (1925-?). Bessie married in 1949 and Mary married in 1948, so one can only expect their parents, Walter and Alice appearing in the putative 1961 census.

Walter's brother, Harold (1891-1965), married Emily Culpan (1892-1962) in Brighouse, Halifax, also in 1919. They had three children – Eileen (b.1920), Gordon

Granville (1922-2004) and Constance (1926). The two girls, Eileen and Constance, married in 1947 in Bradford and in 1949 in respectively. Gordon Granville married Alice Edna Whittingham (1924-1998), a Bradford girl, in Bradford in 1948. They had one child, Hilary Jane (b.1955) who married David Craven in Bradford in 1983. Hence, one could expect Gordon, Alice and Hilary to appear in the 1961 census.

Walter's youngest brother, Albert (1894-1979), married Dorothy (known as 'Dora') Soulsby (1899-1939) in South Shields in 1918. They had two children – Colin (1924-1925) who seems to have died aged one year and Joseph Raymond (1930-1993). Joseph Raymond married Eileen Sykes in Calder in 1958. They, in turn, had one child – Robert A. Soothill (b.1965) who does not appear to have married or had issue. Hence, by the 1961 census one might expect Albert and his son, Joseph Raymond and his wife, Eileen, to appear in it.

Thomas and Betsey's next child, Albert (1864-1946), married Mary E. [SURNAME?] (1873-1945) in Halifax in 1900. In 1902 they had Constance who should, thus, appear in the 1911 census. However, only Constance, if she had not married, will appear in the 1961 census.

Thomas and Betsey's oldest girl, Martha Ann (1868-?), married in Halifax in 1891, but nothing more is known of this union. Their next daughter, Margaret (1876-1947), never got married and died, aged around 71 years, in Bradford. Their third and final daughter, Harriet (1878-1960), also seems not to have married and died in Halifax in 1960 aged around 82 years. Hence, both Margaret and Harriet should appear in the 1911 census, but neither in the 1961 census.

Thomas and Betsey's youngest child, Thomas, (1881-1959), was at the time of the 1911 census heading a household in Brighouse, Yorkshire, which contained his sisters, Margaret and Harriet. In Thomas's household, there is also Mabel Haley aged 18 who was born in Brighouse, Yorkshire and is shown as a Cotton cheese winder, but it is not clear what her relationship, if any, was with other members of

the household. Thomas married Elizabeth A. Amos (1900-1963) in Bradford in 1919. It is not clear whether they lived in the house at Brighthouse or, indeed, whether they shared the house with Thomas's sisters. Thomas was nearly twenty years older than his bride at the time of their marriage and there is no evidence that they had any children. However, Elizabeth who died in Bradford in 1963 should appear in the 1961 census.

Thomas Soothill's younger brother, Benjamin, born in 1841, is the other source for this grouping. Benjamin married Harriet Woodsworth (1843-1892). All their daughters had married by the time of the 1911 census, but their three boys – John William (1864-1929), Edward (1880-1928) and Arthur (1883-?) – would all be around at this time.

John William had married Sarah (née Woodward) (1867-?) in 1897 at the Brunswick Chapel, Halifax which is a United Methodist Free Church. Sarah had already been married to a person named Mann – presumably she had become a widow to marry John William. In fact, in the 1911 census there is also 17-year-old Herbert Mann in John William and Sarah's household who is shown as a stepson of John William with an occupation of 'cotton picer' [sic].

John William and Sarah had three children – Frank (1899-1949), Annie (1902-?) and Arthur (1909-1990). Frank apparently never married and died in Halifax in 1949. Annie married in Halifax in 1929 and no more is known about her, while Arthur seems to have been married twice. Arthur's first marriage was to Rose M. Norville (1902-1950), but this marriage in 1946 to a woman seven years older than Arthur only lasted about three years as Rose died early in 1950. Arthur then married 42-year-old Gertrude Burrow in Halifax in 1951; four years later in 1955 Arthur and Gertrude appear to have had a baby, Shirley P., who herself got married in Halifax in 1975. Nothing more is known about Shirley. For the 1961 census one might expect Arthur and Gertrude and their daughter, Shirley to appear.



SOME NEW ENTRIES!

Robert (1885-?) and Annie (1885-?) Soothill

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Robert	M	25	HEAD	French polisher	Halifax, Yorkshire	1 Tidswell Terrace, Halifax, Yorkshire
<i>Annie</i>	F	25	WIFE		Halifax, Yorkshire	
Nellie	F	1	DAUGHTER		Halifax, Yorkshire	

Robert (1885-?) is an unexpected entry with no prior information about his forebears. With a one-year child, Nellie, being shown in the census, he probably married Annie perhaps a couple of years earlier. He is shown as a French polisher living in Halifax. Halifax is certainly a focus for Soothills, so perhaps he is one of the Halifax families using a less familiar forename – perhaps Robert is his second forename. Anyway, this little family is currently a puzzle. We know that Nellie became Mrs Clarkin after marrying in Halifax in 1937, but nothing else is known.

Clara (b.1873) and Annie (b.1875) Soothill

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Clara	F	37	HEAD	Cook	Barnsley, Yorkshire	14 Verdun Street, Leeds, Yorkshire
Annie	F	35	SISTER	Tailoress	Dewsbury, Yorkshire	

In the 1911 census Clara (1873-1937) as head of a household in Leeds, Yorkshire, is shown as living with her sister, Annie (1875-1940). On the database, their mother is shown as Emma (1850-1896) but there is no mention of the father. They also appear to have a brother, John W. (1877-?). However, this information needs to be confirmed.

Harriett (b.1857) Soothill

Harriett [sic]	F	53	HEAD (widow)	Chip potato maker	Rochdale, Lancashire	2 Ings Lane, Passmans, Rochdale, Lancashire
----------------	---	----	--------------	-------------------	----------------------	---

Harriett (1857-1915) is described as a widow in the 1911 census living in Rochdale. Her occupation is shown as a chip potato maker. She died in Rochdale four years after the census in 1915. Her late husband has not yet been traced.

William (b.1877) Soothill

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship to H/H	Occupation	Where born	Current address
William	M	33	BOARDER	Postman	Halifax, Yorkshire	40 Harris Street, Bradford, Yorkshire

In the 1911 census William is shown as a boarder living boarder in the house of Arthur and Henrietta Watson and their two daughters, Margaret and Florence. He is a 33-year-old postman and I have not yet traced his antecedents. He must be part of the Bradford clan.



Comparing social and geographical mobility between the generations

I have identified the five Soothill households who have proved pivotal in providing the main links between the 1861 census and contemporary Soothills. These have been further identified as the Bradford, Wakefield, Dewsbury, Halifax and Rochdale branches of Soothills. The respective heads of households of these branches – John (b. 1806), William (b. 1826?), Samuel (b. 1831?), William (b. 1836) and John (b. 1812). First, some reminders about these heads of households. In terms of birthplace, four were born in the Halifax area, while John was born in Spotland which is a village near Rochdale. Hence, compared with their residential

address in the 1861 census, three of them have started to exhibit geographical mobility, albeit only to other towns in the same county of Yorkshire. I have not probed in this chapter whether this was a move initiated by their parents or within their own working lives as persons making decisions distinct from their parents. Perhaps a clue can be gained by considering the birthplace of their future lives. In terms of comparing occupations, there is a problem. With the ages of these heads of households spanning 25, 28, 35, 48 and 55 years, they are at very different stages at their working lives. Hence, it is difficult to compare their social status measured by occupation without controlling for age – for example, comparing them all, say, at the age of 30. Anyway, their occupations are stated in the 1861 census as being part of the manual working class.

The next stage is to try to assess the social and geographical mobilities of these families. Rather than comparing with the next generation, in Table 1.4 I have attempted to compare the five pivotal heads of households with the birthplace, residential location and occupations of their grandsons. For residence and occupation data, rather than use, say, the 1911 census when the grandchildren will be very various ages, I have attempted to assess their positions at the same age as their grandparents in the 1861 census. Hence, John of Bradford is aged 55 at the time of the 1861 census and I have tried to consider the positions of his four grandsons similarly at the age of 50 which in the case of John Edward is in 1912, Samuel in 1921, John also in 1921, and George in 1925. This is more difficult than it might sound, for the official census information is currently only available until 1911, so only John Edward can usefully be obtained from this source. There are, of course, other sources, such as marriage and death certificates which might help. Anyway, I have indicated the date and nature of the source used.

Chapter Three

1961 AND ALL THAT (1961-2010)

The aim of this chapter is to consider the years from 1961 to the end of the first decade of the twenty-first century. However, as with the two earlier chapters after considering the general context of the period, it will start by taking stock – this time in 1961. However, unlike the earlier chapters, there is not a published census for that year. If the usual conventions are followed, it will not be published until around the year 2061. What I will be developing is a putative census for England and Wales – that is, trying to get close to what might be revealed when the archive is opened in or around 2061. Nevertheless, there will be a difference. I will focus on families, rather than households. Families and households are, of course, closely correlated, but without systematic information about residences, I will not know whether the eldest son, say, has actually left the family home and set up his own household with or without others.

Following the development of a putative census for 1961, the rest of this chapter will then focus on the fortunes of the various Soothill groupings over the next fifty years. This period of fifty years (1961-2010) has seen massive changes in various spheres and part of the interest will be to see whether the members of the Soothill tribe reflect this changing world.



The general context of the fifty years, 1961 to 2010

Although the changes are different from what has gone on before, the shifts in this half-century are massive. The welfare state is now firmly entrenched, but over the

fifty years there are considerable ideological shifts which mean that the concepts are increasingly challenged. The decade of the 1960s is regarded differently by different political persuasions. Some see the breaking of traditional values as a liberation which enables homosexuality, abortion and eventually sexual equality to be seen as a right, whilst others see the erosion of traditional values as the first steps towards all manner of disaster.

The 1970s is beset by economic difficulties triggered first of all by the rise in oil prices in the early 1970s. On New Year's Day 1973, Britain formally joined the European Economic Community – then popularly known as the Common Market – which has never been fully embraced by the British people. Economic problems increasingly beset Britain with trade unions being regarded as a problem which needed to be solved.

In 1979 Margaret Thatcher elected as the first woman prime minister led a conservative government which certainly ruled and divided Britain. Unemployment climbed in the 1980s as attempts were made to make Britain more competitive in world markets. The 1980s was Thatcher's decade, but her policies became increasingly unpopular with the introduction of the poll tax seen as symbolic of a party increasingly distant from the people. Remarkably, however, her Conservative successor, John Major, won an unexpected electoral victory, so that a paler version of Thatcher's philosophy continued.

In 1997 Tony Blair led the Labour Party, now identified as New Labour, to a very convincing electoral victory. It is said that the computer age also came into its own in 1997. In May the Russian world chess champion, Garry Kasparov, was defeated by Deep Blue, a 'supercomputer' constructed by International Business Machines (IBM) in the United States. However, more importantly, a new avenue of global communications had also been developed, called the World Wide Web (www). Few really understood what was happening as global markets took hold. However, the Blair government was increasingly involved in wars, such as the invasion of Iraq, where the legitimacy of the inventions was being questioned.

A global banking crisis took hold in the last half of the 2000s, the seriousness of which was at first either not fully recognised or deliberately underplayed. Blair was replaced as prime minister by Gordon Brown who lost the confidence of the British people. However, at the ensuing election a divided nation was evident and a coalition was formed with the Conservative Party leader, David Cameron, becoming prime minister and the Liberal Democratic party leader, Nick Clegg, becoming deputy prime minister. The austere budgetary demands of the chancellor of the exchequer, George Osborne, set the pattern for contemporary Britain. Britain is now becoming divided on class lines to a greater extent than at any time in the past fifty years with underlying racial tensions continuing to develop.



Taking stock in 1961

Using a modified framework to that used in the previous two chapters to analyse the 1861 and 1911 censuses, I consider those who are very likely to be using the name of Soothill in England and Wales in 1961 and, thus, likely to be included in the real 1961 census which will be revealed in a hundred years' time. As stated earlier, the lists will be identified in terms of families. The following list shows both those who will definitely be in the 1961 census and those for whom there is some doubt. The latter are mainly women, especially those who have married into the Soothill tribe.

Table 2.1: Those named 'Soothill' in the 1961 putative census for England and Wales

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship			Grouping
------	-----	-----	--------------	--	--	----------

<i>Ada</i>	F		WIFE		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Albert	M	66	FATHER		Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Albert Edward	M	68	HUSBAND		John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Alice</i>	F	77	WIFE		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Alice</i>	F	54	DAUGHTER-IN-LAW		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Alice</i>	F	68	WIFE		Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
<i>Alice Edna</i>	F	36	DAUGHTER-IN-LAW		Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
<i>Amelia</i>	F	56	GRANDMOT HER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Anne	F	21	DAUGHTER		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)

Annie	F	66	SISTER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Annie Elizabeth</i>	F		WIDOW		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Anthony E.	M	4	GRANDSON		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Arthur	M	78	HUSBAND		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Arthur	M	51	SON		Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Arthur Gilbert	M	24	SON		John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Brenda</i>	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Brian	M	24	HUSBAND		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Brian	M	32	UNCLE		John and Hannah (Tasker)

Charles David	M	1	GRANDSON		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Charles Forbes	M	57	FATHER		John and Sarah (Holt)
Christine Mary	F	12	DAUGHTER		John and Sarah (Holt)
Clara	F		MOTHER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
David M.T.	M	9	SON		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Deborah J.	F	0	DAUGHTER		Not known
Derek	M	27	SON		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Derrick Luther	M	27	SON		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
<i>Dora</i>	F		GRAND-DAUGHTER-IN-LAW		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Doreen M.</i>	F		MOTHER		Not known

<i>Edith</i>	F	40	DAUGHTER- IN-LAW		Joseph and Mary (Riley)
<i>Edith May</i>	F	53	MOTHER		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Edward F.	M	37	SON		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Eileen</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW		Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
<i>Elizabeth</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Elsie	F	67	AUNT		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Emily</i>	F	68	GRANDMOT HER		Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Eric	M	48	SON		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Eric	M	35	SON		John and Ellen (Whitehead)

<i>Ethel</i>	F	59	MOTHER		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Fred	M	66	Brother of Harry Oates		John and Mary (Briggs)
Frederick	M	51	FATHER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Geoffrey	M	9	SON		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Geoffrey Edward	M	50	SON		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
George Greenwood	M	55	HUSBAND		Joseph and Mary (Riley)
George Peter	M	13	SON		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Gerard	M	16	GRANDSON		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Gertrude</i>	F	53	DAUGHTER-IN-LAW		Joseph and Mary (Riley)

<i>Gertrude (Gertie)</i>	F		MOTHER		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Gillian M.	F	7	DAUGHTER		Not known
Gladys	F	63	SISTER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Gladys Winifred (Jill)</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Gordon Granville	M	38	SON		Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Graham	M	10	GRANDSON		John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Gwyneth</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW		John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Harold	M	69	GRANDFATH ER		Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Harry Oates	M	63	Brother of Fred		John and Mary (Briggs)

Helen	F	5	GRAND- DAUGHTER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Henry Hooper	M	61	FATHER		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Herbert Ashworth	M	78	GRANDFATH ER		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Hilary	F	5	GRAND- DAUGHTER		Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
<i>Hilda</i>	F		MOTHER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Horace	M	55	FATHER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Irene</i>	F	46	MOTHER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Jack	M	21	SON		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Jack	M	44	FATHER		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)

James	M	14	SON		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
James Albert (Jim)	M	45	FATHER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
James Anthony	M	23	SON		Joseph and Mary (Riley)
James S.	M	0	GRANDSON		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
James William	M	57	FATHER		Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Janet	F	7	DAUGHTER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Janet	F	11	DAUGHTER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
<i>Janie</i>	F	59	MOTHER (widow of Jack)		John and Sarah (Holt)
<i>Jessie</i>	F	54	MOTHER		John and Hannah (Tasker)

John	M	17	SON		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
John Alan	M	16	SON (adopted)		John and Hannah (Tasker)
John B. P.	M	73	SON		John and Sarah (Holt)
John Edward	M	67	GRANDFATHER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
John Edward	M	43	FATHER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
John F.	M	35	SON		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
John Richard	M	3	GRANDSON		John and Ellen (Whitehead)
John William	M	82	FATHER		Joseph and Mary (Riley)
John William	M	45	SON		Joseph and Mary (Riley)

Jonathan C.	M	2	GRANDSON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Joseph Raymond	M	21	SON	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Judith M.	F	19	GRAND-DAUGHTER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Karen E.	F	6	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Kathleen</i>	F	76	GRANDMOTHER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Kathleen</i>	F	50	WIFE	Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Keith Leonard	M	20	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Keith Newton	M	21	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Kenneth	M	22	SON	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)

Kenneth Alan	M	18	GRANDSON		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Lawrence M.	M	23	GRANDSON		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Leslie	M	48	FATHER		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Lilian Annie</i>	F	48	MOTHER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Lily	F	58	SISTER to Rhoda		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Lily	F	69	SISTER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Linda A.	F	9	DAUGHTER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
<i>Lucy H.</i>	F	61	WIDOW (of Alfred)		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Luther	M	65	GRANDFATHER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)

<i>Margaret</i>	F	38	MOTHER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Margaret	F	19	DAUGHTER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Margaret Helen	F	12	GRAND DAUGHTER		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Margaret J.	F	18	GRAND-DAUGHTER		Joseph and Mary (Riley)
<i>Margaret L.</i>	F		MOTHER		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Marion</i>	F	37	MOTHER		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Mary	F	72	SISTER		John and Mary (Briggs)
Mary E.	F	7	GRAND-DAUGHTER		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>May</i>	F	39	MOTHER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)

Michael Leslie H.	M	15	SON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Michael P.	M	5	GRANDSON	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Muriel	F	40	DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Nellie</i>	F	67	GRANDMOT HER	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Norman Eric	M	53	HUSBAND	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Patricia A.	F	6	GRAND- DAUGHTER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Patricia E.</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Penelope A.	F	10	DAUGHTER	Not known
Peter	M	41	FATHER	Not known
Peter John	M	19	GRANDSON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)

Peter William	M	3	GRANDSON		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Philip David	M	11	SON		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
<i>Queenie Wilhelmina</i>	F	51	WIFE		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Rhoda	F	72	SISTER to Lily		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Robin	M	1	GRANDSON		John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Ronald Gray	M	62	HUSBAND		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Rosella	F	70	GRANDFATHER'S SISTER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Rosella	F	68	AUNT		John and Sarah (Holt)
Samuel	M	94	GREAT-GRANDFATHER		John and Hannah (Tasker)

Sarah	F	86	FIRST COUSIN		John and Sarah (Holt)
<i>Sheila</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW		John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Shelley</i> <i>(Nellie)</i>	F		MOTHER		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Shirley P.	F	5	GRAND- DAUGHTER		Joseph and Mary (Riley)
<i>Stella</i>	F	37	WIFE		John and Hannah (Tasker)
Sydney Barton T	M	39	FATHER		Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Thelma Violet</i>	F	61	WIFE		Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Thora	F	18	DAUGHTER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Valerie	F	7	DAUGHTER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)

<i>Violet</i>	F	38	DAUGHTER- IN-LAW		Joseph and Mary (Riley)
<i>Violet</i>	F		MOTHER		Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Walter	M	70	HUSBAND		Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
William	M	18	SON		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
William	M	43	SON		Joseph and Mary (Riley)
William Graham	M	17	GRANDSON		Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Willie	M	43	FATHER		John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
<i>Winifred</i>	F	51	MOTHER		John and Sarah (Holt)

This putative census may be incomplete, but then I suspect that earlier censuses had this deficiency as I have tried to demonstrate in previous chapters. Anyway, what I believe is fairly unexceptionable is to claim that there is no massive rise in the Soothill numbers. 139 using the name of Soothill in this 1961 census is almost identical to the number of 143 in the 1911 census – neither increasing nor declining, the tribe is holding its own. However, do the members of the 1961 census have the same profile in terms of age and gender as in the previous censuses. Table 3.2

probes this question.

Table 3.2 shows the 139 Soothills in the 1961 census split into five-year age groups and by gender. The numbers in each of the age groups are fairly evenly matched, except for the decade of 25-34 years where there are only three males and no females. Interestingly, while only 4.3% of the total were aged over 60 years in the 1861 census, rising to 7.0% of the total in the 1911 census, there is a sizeable jump to 21.6% of the total being over 60 years. Increasing longevity is certainly in evidence. In fact, this proportion could increase if I discover the ages of the females where there is currently no information.

Table 3.2: Ages and gender of the Soothills in the 1961 census

Ages (years)	MALES		FEMALES		TOTAL	
	No.	%	No.	%	No.	%
	0-4	7	10.1	1	1.4	8
5-9	3	4.3	8	11.4	11	7.9
10-14	4	5.8	4	5.7	8	5.8
15-19	8	11.6	4	5.7	12	8.6
20-24	7	10.1	1	1.4	8	5.8
25-29	2	2.9	-	-	2	1.4
30-34	1	1.4	-	-	1	0.7
35-39	5	7.2	6	8.6	11	7.9

40-44	5	7.2	1	1.4	6	4.3
45-49	4	5.8	2	2.9	6	4.3
50-54	4	5.8	7	10.0	11	7.9
55-59	4	5.8	4	5.7	8	5.8
60+	15	21.7	15	21.4	30	21.6
No informatio n	-	-	17	24.3	17	12.2
TOTAL	69	100.0	70	100.0	139	100.0

Again the genders are evenly split in terms of numbers, but one still needs to focus on the division for the females between Soothills who acquired the name at birth and those who acquired the name by marriage. It seems that 40 of the females acquired the name of Soothill by marriage (there were 32 such females in the 1911 census) and again one must assume that a similar number lost the name by marriage.

In terms of age, youthful Soothills are less and less a feature of the census. Whereas well over one-half (57%) were under the age of 20 years in the 1861 census and around one-third (34%) were similarly aged in the 1911 census, the proportion had dropped further to 28% in the 1961 census. In contrast, while there were only eight persons aged 50 years or over in the 1861 census and 21 such persons in the 1911 census, this number rises to 49 persons in the 1961 census (with others who might currently be in the 'no information' category).

Geographical location is another topic that one can probe using census data, but in this putative census I have not yet accumulated enough systematic information to analyse their addresses in 1961, their places of birth and any changes between their place of birth and their present address, any discrepancies in the places of birth of husbands and wives. There is a similar problem about the lack of systematic information about occupations

I now want to follow through the various Soothill groupings using the same headings as in the previous chapters. However, by now the number of groupings has decreased somewhat. The twelve groupings identified in the beginning of the last chapter, relating to the 1911 census, has now been reduced to nine groupings. These are the families derived from **Thomas** (c.1802) and **Elizabeth** (née Mitchell) **Soothill**; **John** (b.1806) and **Hannah** (née Tasker) **Soothill**; **Thomas Hartley** (b.1812) and **Ellen** (née Barrett) **Soothill**; **John** (b.1812) and **Ellen** (b.1815) (née Whitehead) **Soothill**; **John** and **Elizabeth** (née Tetlow) **Soothill**; **John** and **Sarah** (née Holt) **Soothill**; **Joseph** (b.1821) and **Mary** (née Riley) **Soothill**; **John** (b.1822) and **Mary** (née Briggs) **Soothill**; and, finally, **Joseph** and **Margaret** (née Winnard) **Soothill**. No more is heard of the surprise additional family in the 1911 census headed by **Robert and Annie Soothill** – the daughter, Nellie, married in Halifax and became Mrs.Clarkin in 1937. Currently there is no one known to be using the name of Soothill in England and Wales in 1961 who cannot be linked with one of these nine lines. The exception is the family of Peter and Doreen Soothill who will be considered separately. What has been characteristic already in the analysis in the two earlier chapters are the ebbs and flows over time in the numbers in these various groupings. This final fifty years will prove to be no exception in this respect.



Derived from Thomas (c.1802-?) and Elizabeth (née Mitchell) Soothill

Entries in the putative 1961 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Address
Henry Hooper	M	61	FATHER		North Bierly	
<i>Ethel</i>	F	59	MOTHER		n/k	
Derek	M	27	SON		Bradford	
Arthur	M	78	HUSBAND		Bradford	
<i>Alice</i>	F	77	WIFE		n/k	
<i>Margaret L.</i>	F		MOTHER		n/k	
Anne	F	21	DAUGHTER		Wakefield	
Leslie	M	48	FATHER		Wakefield	
<i>Edith May</i>	F	53	MOTHER		Shorncliffe, Kent	
Michael Leslie H.	M	15	SON		Burnley	

Elsie	F	67	AUNT		Wakefield	
Sydney Barton T	M	39	FATHER		Great Ouseburn	
<i>Shelley</i> <i>(Nellie)</i>	F		MOTHER		n/k	
David M.T.	M	9	SON		Leeds	
Jack	M	44	FATHER		Hemswort h	
Marion	F	37	MOTHER		n/k	
John	M	17	SON		Deben, Suffolk	
James	M	14	SON		Leeds	
Gertrude <i>(Gertie)</i>	F		MOTHER		n/k	
Eric	M	48	SON		Wakefield	
Alice	F	54	DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW		n/k	

Peter John	M	19	GRANDSON		Wakefield	
Kenneth Alan	M	18	GRANDSON		Wakefield	
Muriel	F	40	DAUGHTER		Wakefield	
Lawrence M.	M	23	GRANDSON		Wakefield	
<i>Dora</i>	F		GRAND-DAUGHTER-IN-LAW		n/k	

By 1961 this grouping had 23 members of whom 15 were actually born as a Soothill. These 15 are direct descendants of just three of Thomas and Elizabeth's large family of eight children. This contrasts with the 1911 census when this grouping had 25 members of whom 18 were direct descendants with the others moving into the family by marriage. By this type of measure this grouping seems to be maintaining its numbers. However, males are the mechanism for the transmission of the name – in 1911 there were eight males in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years, while in 1961 there were seven in this age window. Hence, this Soothill grouping seems to be holding its own by the mid-20th century. Anyway, of Thomas and Elizabeth's large family, only Hannah, William and Samuel of their children had representatives called Soothill by 1961.

Hannah's illegitimate son, James (1844-?) and his wife, Eliza (1845-1934) had seven children of whom only Colonel produced direct descendants called Soothill in the 1961 census. Colonel himself had died in 1951 and his wife, Annie, had died a

year before the census in 1960. However, his son, Henry Hooper (1899-1983) and his wife, Ethel (1901-1963) were both alive and they had produced two children – Vera (1930-?) and Derek (1933-?). Vera had married in 1954 and Derek seems to have remained unmarried. In fact, Colonel's brother, Arthur (1882-?) and his wife, Alice (1883-1971), were still around in 1961 – certainly this is the case with Alice but not so sure about Arthur – but, anyway, they had no issue. Certainly it seems that this line from Thomas and Elizabeth's daughter, Hannah, will have ended by the latter half of the 20th century.

Thomas and Elizabeth's eldest son William (1826-1866) had representatives in the 1961 census through William and Mary's youngest child, Arthur (1858-1939) who had married Esther in Wakefield in 1881. In turn, Arthur and Esther's oldest child, William (1882-1917) had married Mary Elizabeth Hirst in Wakefield in 1907. Of their two sons, Haydn and Leslie, both had children in the 1961 census. Haydn (1909-1941) who had married Margaret L. Matthewman had one child, Anne (b. 1939). Anne became Anne Nichol by her marriage in Lower Agbrigg in 1965. However, Haydn's younger brother, Leslie, who had married Edith, had produced Michael Leslie E. (b.1945). Michael who married June Taylor produced Karen Lesley in 1971, so again, unless Karen decides to use her maiden name of Soothill if she has a child, this is another line of Soothills which is likely to have dried up in the latter half of the 20th century.

Meanwhile, Arthur and Esther's second son, Percy (1887-1957), had married Gertrude (known as Gertie) Stringer in Wakefield in 1912. Gertie was probably pregnant at the time for she had Eric (1912-1977) on 22 April 1912. Eric, in turn, married Alice Mays in Wakefield in 1939. They had two children – Peter John (b. 1941) and Kenneth Alan (b.1942) who both feature in the 1961 census.

Peter John who married Thelma (Burke) in Leeds in 1973 seems to have had no issue, while Kenneth Alan who married Gillian Rosemary Berridge in Wakefield in 1968 has three boys, namely, Simon Kenneth (b.1969), Christian Edward (b.1973) and Thomas Oliver (b.1977). Christian Edward is the only one of the three boys who

has so far married or had issue. Christian married Annabel L. Willis in Durham in 1998 and they have two girls – Lily-Rose Christabel (b.2000) and Scarlet Poppy (b. 2002). While Kenneth Alan regards his family as coming from Wakefield, his generation have shifted somewhat from the area. Kenneth Alan and Rosemary now live in the York area.

Thomas and Elizabeth's second eldest son, Samuel (1831-?), has representatives in the 1961 census via his sons Tom (1858-1934) and George Henry (1862-1940). Tom was the elder brother who married Mary Elizabeth Green. Their son, William Barton (1892-1951) married Ellen Hobson; William and Ellen produced Sydney Barton T. who, in turn, married, Shelley (known as Nellie). Sydney and Nellie had just one child, David M. T. (b.1951) who does not seem to have had any children. Hence, again this is a line that seems likely to end early in the 21st century.

Tom's younger brother, George Henry, had married Eunice (known as Emmie) Newby. Their son, Harry, married Edith Hannah Holmes and their only child, Jack (1916-1996) married Marion Barber (1923-?). Jack and Marion had two children – John (b.1943) and James (b.1946) who both appear in the putative 1961 census. John married Patricia A. Whitlock in 1969 in Newton Abbot and they have two children, Karen Louise (b.1972) and Paul John (b.1975), while James married Carol A. Sealy (b.1951) in Bristol in 1972 and they also have had two children – David James (b.1981) and Helen Ann (b.1983). So the line following George Henry seems to be flourishing at the end of the 20th century.

Elsie – shown in the 1961 census list – is the youngest child of Arthur and Esther and is thought to be a surviving spinster at the time of the 1961 census. In fact, Elsie is the aunt of Haydn and Leslie Soothill mentioned above – Elsie is the sister of their father, William.

In each of the previous chapters I have attempted to chart the geographical and occupational changes for each grouping over the fifty years in focus. I will attempt

the same here but there is the problem that there is not the authoritative resource of an official census. I have simply tried to capture the same sort of information for 1961 by various routes, but the outcome is not complete.



Derived from John (1806-1869) and Hannah (née Tasker) Soothill

Entries in the putative 1961 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Address
Albert Edward	M	68	HUSBAND		Bradford	
Ada	F		WIFE		Bradford	
Rhoda	F	72	SISTER to Lily		Bradford	
Lily	F	58	SISTER to Rhoda		Bradford	
Annie Elizabeth	F		WIDOW		n/k	

Samuel	M	94	GREAT-GRANDFATHER		Bradford	
John Edward	M	67	GRANDFATHER		Bradford	
John Edward	M	43	FATHER		Bradford	
Margaret	F	38	MOTHER		n/k	
John Alan	M	16	SON (adopted)		Oldham	
Margaret Helen	F	12	GRAND-DAUGHTER		Oldham	
Graham	M	10	GRANDSON		Middleton	
Lily	F	69	SISTER		Dewsbury	
Annie	F	66	SISTER		Wharfedale	
Gladys	F	63	SISTER		North Bierley	

Brian	M	32	UNCLE		North Bierly	
Brian	M	24	HUSBAN D		Bradford	
<i>Stella</i>	F	37	WIFE		n/k	
Janet	F	7	DAUGHT ER		Bradford	
Karen E.	F	6	DAUGHT ER		Bradford	
<i>Clara</i>	F		MOTHER		n/k	
Jack	M	21	SON		Southamp ton	
Horace	M	55	FATHER			
<i>Jessie</i>	F	54	MOTHER			
Arthur Gilbert	M	24	SON			
<i>Sheila</i>	F		DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW			

Keith Newton	M	21	SON			
Margaret	F	19	DAUGHTER			
George <u>Peter</u>	M	13	SON			
Norman <u>Eric</u>	M	53	HUSBAND			
<i>Queenie Wilhelmina</i>	F	51	WIFE			
Frederick	M	51	FATHER			
<i>Lilian Annie</i>	F	48	MOTHER			
Keith Leonard	M	20	SON			

By 1961 this grouping had 31 members of whom 22 were actually born as a Soothill. These 22 are direct descendants of the two sons – David (1833-1875) and James (1846-1922) - of John and Hannah. This contrasts with the 1911 census when this grouping had 24 members of whom 20 were direct descendants with the others

moving into the family by marriage. By this type of measure this grouping again seems to be marginally increasing its numbers. However, males are the mechanism for the transmission of the name – in 1911 there were just five males in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years, while in 1961 there were six in this age window. Hence, this Soothill grouping certainly seems to be holding its own by the mid-20th century.

John and Hannah Soothill had five children – David, Elizabeth, Louisa, James and John. Only the sons are likely to have direct lines to members of the 1961 census. One hundred years earlier at the time of the 1861 census, the mother, Hannah, had died and David (1833-1875), the eldest son, had already left the family home marrying a local Bradford girl, Martha Jowett, in Bradford Parish Church in 1855.

David (1833-1875) and Martha (1833-1905) had six children of whom the long-living Samuel (1866-1962) was still around at the time of the putative 1961 census. His son, John Edward (1891-1972) who had married Hannah Haigh (1890-1946) was also still around at this time, together with his oldest surviving son, also called John Edward (1917-1991) who had married Margaret Brown in 1943 was yet another generation. A fourth generation were their children, John Alan (b.1944) who had been adopted, Margaret Helen (1948-?) and Graham (1950-1986).

John Alan has been married twice. Firstly to Nina M. Howard and they had two children – Graham Robert (b.1966) and Ian Andrew (b.1969) and, secondly, to Phyllis Cawley (Cooke) in 1972. Michael S. born in 1965 seems to be the son of Phyllis Cawley and presumably was adopted when John Alan and Phyllis married. Anyway, Michael S. has become a Soothill. Neither Graham Robert nor Ian Andrew seem to have got married or had children, but Michael S. married Alison K. Cane (b.1960) in Rochdale in 1996 but they do not seem to have had any children.

John Edward and Margaret's daughter, Margaret Helen, became Margaret Scott after marrying in 1970 in Middleton and nothing more is known about this couple.

John Edward and Margaret's second son, Graham, married Avis Ruby Garner in Rochdale in 1974. Sadly, Graham died aged 35 years in 1986. However, Graham and Avis had a child named Benjamin, but I have not yet discovered any more details.

These are the descendants of the long-living Samuel (1866-1962), but what of the descendants of Samuel's elder brother, John Edward (1857-1908). In fact, his son, Albert Edward (1892-1973) who had married Ada Reece in Bradford in 1918 was still around at the time of the putative 1961 census, but they had had no children. None of the other descendants of John Edward survived as a Soothill till the 1961 census.

Now moving on to David's brother, James (1846-1922), who had married Emma (née Turner) (1846-1902), had two boys - John (1866-1946) who had married Annie Elizabeth Cleavin in Bradford in 1890 and three of their four girls - Lily (1891-1971), Annie (1894-1970) and Gladys (1897-1993) - were in the 1961 census as spinsters, while George (1870-1914) who had married Catherine (known as 'Kate') Skelton (1871-1936) in Bradford in 1893 had four boys - Harold (1896-1948), Horace (1905-1977), Eric (1907-1971) and Frederick (1909-1990) - who had all married. Three of the boys, that is, excepting Harold, were still alive at the 1961 census and all their spouses including Harold's second wife, Clara (née Liles) were also around at the 1961 census. Eric and Queenie (née Spender) (1909-2001) never had children so, in terms of descendants, I just need to focus upon Harold, Horace and Frederick.

Harold married twice - first to Violet E. Bower (1897-1941). Of their children - all boys - only Brian (1928-1985) - was still alive at the 1961 census, but there is no evidence of Brian getting married or having children. The eldest boy, Lawrence V. (known as Laurie) (1914-1956) had married Emily Fox in 1934 in Bradford and they had Brian (1936-1998) who had married Stella Chorlton (Bebb) (1923-1971) in 1952, also in Bradford. Brian and Stella had three children - Janet (b.1953) married in Bradford and, thus, became Janet Finch in 1983, Karen E. (b.1955) married also in Bradford becoming Karen Hepworth in 1976, leaving the youngest child, Brian A.

(b.1961) to carry on the Soothill line. Brian married Julie Hodgson in Keighley in 1988 and they produced three girls – Hannah (b.1990), Louise (b.1990), and Zoe (b.1994). None of the girls is known to have married or had children.

Harold's second marriage was to Clara Liles in Blackpool in 1941. Harold and Clara had already had a child, Jack (b.1939), who seems to have been born out of wedlock. Jack married Margaret Finnan in Haringey in 1965. Jack and Margaret had three children – all girls – Fiona (b.1966), Joanna (b.1970) and Caroline (b.1972). All the three girls have married – Fiona married David Codling in Leeds in 2003, Joanna became Joanna Dawson in Claro in 1994, while Caroline became Caroline Went in Claro in 1972. Jack and Margaret are known to have separated.

Harold's younger brother, Horace, had four surviving children in the 1961 census together with his wife, Jessie (née Newton) (1906-1986). All children would be in the 1961 census as Soothills, but his only daughter, Margaret J. (b.1941), married Keith Whiteside in the year after the census in Blackpool in 1962. Horace and Jessie's eldest surviving child, Arthur Gilbert (1936-2004), had already married by the 1961 census - Sheila Taylor in Blackpool on 24 December 1960. Arthur and Sheila had three children – Beverley A. (b.1961), Martin Andrew (b.1963) and Nicholas John (b.1972). Beverley became Beverley Bungay after marrying in Stevenage in August 1984; they then had Michael, but, sadly, Beverley and her husband have subsequently separated.

Horace and Jessie's next child, Keith Newton (b.1939) married Doris E. Whatmough (b.1938) in Blackpool in 1961. Keith and Doris have had three children – Martin (b.1963), Debra (b.1967) and Richard (b.1969). All have married and had children. Martin has married twice – first to Donna E. McCracken in Preston in 1984 and, secondly, to Susan E. Jackson marrying her three years later in 1987, again in Preston. The first union had no children, while the second produced Adam (b.1989) and Ryan (b.1992). There is no evidence that, to date, either Adam or Ryan has had children or married. Debra married in Preston and became Debra Hart in 1996. Debra has had two children – Emily and Lauren - but Debra and her husband are

known to have separated; it is not known whether Debra has reverted to her maiden name. Finally, Keith and Doris's third child, Richard, married Judy Tomlinson in 1992 in Preston, and they have had a girl, Bethany (b.?).

Horace and Jessie's only daughter, Margaret, married Keith Whiteside in Blackpool in 1962; Keith and Margaret have had children – Ian, Philip and Kay - but they, of course, do not have the nomenclature of Soothill!

Horace and Jessie's youngest child, Peter (1947-2011), married Rene Gardner (b. 1942) in Blackpool in 1968. Peter and Rene have had two children – Darren Peter (b.1969) and Paul Wayne (b.1972-?). Darren married Carley S. Holt (b.1973) in Preston in 2001 and they have had three children – all girls – Charlotte Lee (b.1999) and the twins, Ellie Georgia (b.2001) and Robyn Stephanie (b.2001) - while Wayne has married twice, firstly to Nicola Kitt which ended in divorce and, secondly, to Charlotte Mary Green (b.1976). Wayne and Charlotte have two children – Jacob Owen (b.2005) and Patrick Oliver (b.2007).

Finally, of the four boys produced by George and Kate there is their youngest, Frederick (known as Fred). Fred had married Lilian Annie Biggs in 1935 and had produced Keith Leonard (b.1941) in 1941. Keith married Jennifer Mary Smith (b. 1942) in July 1965 in Hounslow. Keith and Jennifer have had two children – Anthony Mark (b.1967) and Deborah Jane (b.1969). Anthony, in turn, married Kate Mitton (b.1968) in February 1996 in East Staffordshire, while Deborah Jane (known as Debbie) married Brendan Mahoney (b.1966) in August 1996 in Lancaster. Both unions have produced children. Anthony and Kate had Tom in 2003, while Debbie and Brendan had Ivan in 2002 and Joe-Luka in 2004; however, while Tom retains the name of Soothill, Ivan and Joe-Luka have both lost that advantage in life.



Thomas Hartley (1812-1873) and Ellen (née Barrett) Soothill

Entries in the putative 1961 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relations hip	Occupati on	Where born	Address
Ronald Gray	M	62	HUSBAN D			
<i>Thelma Violet</i>	F	61	WIFE			
<i>Kathleen</i>	F	76	GRANDM OTHER			
Edward F.	M	37	SON			
<i>Elizabeth</i>	F		DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW			
Patricia A.	F	6	GRAND- DAUGHT ER			
Anthony E.	M	4	GRANDS ON			
Jonathan C.	M	2	GRANDS ON			
John E.	M	35	SON			

Brenda	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW			
Mary E.	F	7	GRAND-DAUGHTER			
Peter William	M	3	GRANDSON			
Charles David	M	1	GRANDSON			
James S.	M	0	GRANDSON			
Herbert Ashworth	M	78	GRANDFATHER			
Geoffrey Edward	M	50	SON			
Gladys Winifred (<u>Jill</u>)	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW			
Judith M.	F	19	GRAND-DAUGHTER			
Gerard	M	16	GRANDSON			

By 1961 this grouping had 19 members of whom 14 were actually born as a Soothill. These 14 are direct descendants of three sons – William Edward (1861-1935), Alfred (1863-1926) and Herbert Ashworth (1882-1965) - of Thomas and Ellen. In addition, there are descendants in Australia emanating from Walter (1866-1951), another brother, which are discussed in Chapter 6. The total in England and Wales contrasts with the 1911 census when this grouping had just 15 members of whom 10 were direct descendants with the others moving into the family by marriage. By this type of measure this grouping again seems to be marginally increasing its numbers. However, males are the mechanism for the transmission of the name – in 1911 there were just four males in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years, while in 1961 there were only three in this age window. Hence, this Soothill grouping seems to be holding its own by the mid-20th century, but there could be problems ahead.

Thomas Hartley Soothill (1812-1873) in Halifax married Ellen Barrett in 1831 and they had three children – David Hartley (1833-1900), William (1836-1893) and Abraham (1841-1925). These are the three lines that one needs to explore. Certainly only Abraham of Thomas and Ellen's three boys survived until the 1911 census. However, there is no evidence that Abraham had any children, so that line is discontinued. However, Thomas and Ellen's son, David Hartley (1833-1900) had a productive line for a while. David Hartley married Jane Garth in 1854 and had two boys – Sam Greenwood (b.1876) and William Soothill (1864-1920) but, as explained in the last chapter, these have no contemporary descendants. So it remains for Thomas and Ellen's son, William, to produce some contemporary descendants.

William had married Margaret (née Ashworth) (1839-1919) and four of their children – Victor Farrar (1888-1956), Alfred (1863-1926), Walter (1866-1951) and Herbert Ashworth (1882-1965) – had descendants who would be around in 1961. As already mentioned, Walter's are in Australia and are considered in Chapter 6. So what has happened since 1961 to these other descendants of William and Margaret who have stayed in England rather than moving abroad?

Victor Farrar (1888-1956) was born on the China Sea and eventually married Kathleen (née Bradfield) (1884-1962) in 1916. Victor and Kathleen had three children – Jean F. (1921-?), Edward F. (1923-1961) and John F. (1925-2004).

Edward F. married Elizabeth (née Lazenby) in 1953.⁹ Edward F. is the father (and William Edward is the great grandfather) of Patricia A. (b.1954), Anthony E. (b.1956) and Jonathan C. (b.1958). Patricia married aged 19 in 1973, while there is no evidence that Anthony E. has either been married or had issue. Jonathan C. married Elizabeth M. M. (née Tutton) in 1984 and they have had two children – Laura Catherine (b.1991) and Henry David (b.1995).

John F. who married Brenda (née Thornton) is the father (and William Edward is the great grandfather) of Peter William (b.1957), Charles David (b.1959) and James S. (b.1961) – these three boys also have an elder sister, Mary E. (b.1953) who married Simon Kroll in 1978. Peter William married Caroline J. Mackenzie in 1984 and has had three girls – Emily Iona (b.1986), Germander (b.1988) and Bryony Jennifer (b.1990). Charles David who married Zia E. Reakes in 1990 has two children – John Richard (b.1992) and Elizabeth Georgina (b.1994). There is no evidence that the youngest of the brothers, James S., has either been married or had issue.

Walter, the third eldest boy of William and Margaret, is the forebear of the Soothills in Australia and will be discussed in Chapter 6. Herbert Ashworth, the youngest of William and Margaret's children, is the grandfather of Gerard (b.1944) who has an elder sister, Judith (b.1941): Judith married Douglas Swindlehurst in 1973. Gerard has two boys - Edward Philip R. (b.1976) and David John R. (b.1980) – and one daughter (Helen Charlotte R. (b.1974). Edward married in 2003 in Chichester, but there is no evidence of any issue.

9. Edward F died in Melbourne, Australia, in September 1961 – would he have been in England for the 1961 census?



John (1812-?) and Ellen (1815-?) (née Whitehead) Soothill

Entries in the putative 1961 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Address
Nellie	F	67	GRANDMOTHER			
Eric	M	35	SON			
Gwyneth	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW			
John Richard	M	3	GRANDSON			
Robin	M	1	GRANDSON			

On the face of it, this Soothill grouping seems to be in serious decline. By 1961 this grouping had only five members of whom just three were actually born as a Soothill. These three are direct descendants of John and Ellen's youngest son, Walter (1856-1932). This meagre total in England and Wales contrasts with the 1911 census when this grouping had 14 members of whom 10 were direct descendants with the others moving into the family by marriage. By this type of measure this grouping seems to be in serious trouble in terms of surviving. However, males are

the mechanism for the transmission of the name and the signs are even worse – in 1911 there were just two males in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years, while in 1961 there was only Eric in this age window. Hence, this Soothill grouping has been in trouble of surviving throughout the 20th century, but there is another part of the story. As we have already heard, the centre of gravity of this grouping has shifted to New Zealand.

This grouping has probably been the most consistent in terms of geographical and occupational shifts over the first hundred years. Apart from the rather dramatic move to New Zealand for a substantial part of the family, the residue has remained in Rochdale.



John and Elizabeth (née Tetlow) Soothill

Entries in the putative 1961 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Address
Lucy H.	F	61	WIDOW (of Alfred)			
James Albert (Jim)	M	45	FATHER			
Hilda	F		MOTHER			

Kenneth	M	22	SON			
Janet	F	11	DAUGHTER			
Geoffrey	M	9	SON			
Valerie	F	7	DAUGHTER			
Willie	M	43	FATHER			
Irene	F	46	MOTHER			
Thora	F	18	DAUGHTER			
Philip David	M	11	SON			
May	F	39	MOTHER			
Linda A.	F	9	DAUGHTER			
Luther	M	65	GRANDFATHER			

<i>Amelia</i>	F	56	GRANDM OTHER			
Derrick Luther	M	27	SON			
<i>Patricia E.</i>	F		DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW			
Michael P.	M	5	GRANDS ON			
Helen	F	5	GRAND- DAUGHT ER			
William	M	18	SON			
Rosella	F	70	GRANDFA THER'S SISTER			

By 1961 this grouping had 21 members of whom 16 were actually born as a Soothill. These 16 are direct descendants of either John and Elizabeth's elder son, Alfred (1856-?), or their younger son, Joe (1857-1936). This total of 21 contrasts with the 1911 census when this grouping had just six members of whom five were direct descendants with only one moving into the family by marriage. By this type of measure with the grouping well over trebling over the previous fifty years suggests that the grouping is on the rise in terms of numbers. However, males are the mechanism for the transmission of the name – in 1911 there was just one male (Walter (1891-1929)) in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years; in fact, although Walter married Florence Clark in 1926, Walter died three years later with Walter and Florence having no children, so the survival of this grouping was left to others. In

1961 there were five in this age window of 18 to 50 years. Hence, in the mid-20th century this Soothill grouping does seem to be moving upwards in terms of numbers. So what has happened in the fifty years following the putative 1961 census?

The decade or so following the 1961 census was a tough one for the descendants of John and Elizabeth Soothill. James Albert or Jim dies in 1963, aged 48. Lucy, Alfred's widow, dies in 1969. Luther dies in 1972; Luther's wife, Amelia, dies in 1977. But what of the others?

First, a focus on Jim and Hilda's five children. Kenneth (b.1938), their eldest, had married Margaret Newstead in the New Forest in 1959 and subsequently emigrated to Canada and will be further considered in Chapter 6. June Margaret (b.1940) had already married in 1958 at the age of 18. Janet (b.1949) became Mrs Sheard after marrying in Huddersfield in 1971. There is no evidence of Geoffrey getting married until 2003 when he married Cynthia Speight in Leeds. Hence, Cynthia provides another Soothill in the 2011 census. It is not clear whether they are still together, but this is discussed in the next chapter. Finally, Valerie married Keith Fish, but the date of the marriage is not known.

Now let's consider Jim's brother Willie who had married Irene Crowther in Calder in 1940. Their two children are Thora (b.1942) and Philip David (b.1949). Thora became Mrs Carter by marrying in Bolton in 1966. Philip David has had two married partners. He married Alison Moorhouse at Huddersfield in 1972. Their union produced two girls – Rebecca Marie (b.1976) and Emma Jane (b.1978). Not much is known by the author about what has happened to the two girls, but we consider them in the next chapter. There is no evidence of Alison getting re-married following the apparent breakdown of her marriage to Philip David, so Alison is another likely Soothill in the 2011 census. It seems that Philip David is now in a common-law marriage with Kim L. who thus also uses the name of Soothill.

May Soothill (1921-1996) who is Jim and Willie's younger sister seems to have had daughter, Linda (b.1951). Linda was born in Halifax and seems to be illegitimate as May retained the Soothill name. Linda became Mrs Burnside in 1971 after marrying in Basingstoke. No more is known about Linda.

Whereas all those discussed above are ultimately derived from the marriage of Alfred and Sara in 1875, the following are derived from Alfred's younger brother, Joe, following his marriage to Clara in 1889. Joe and Clara had three children – Rosella (1890-?), Walter (1891-1929) and Luther (1895-1972). Luther and probably the unmarried Rosella both survived until the 1961 census. Luther married Amelia and it is their two children, Derrick Luther (1933-2002) and William (b.1942) who provide the continuity in this line.

Derrick had married Patricia Woodward in Bradford in 1954. Derrick and Patricia had two children – Michael P. (b.1955) and Helen (b.1955). Their birth years – if they are correct – suggest that they are twins. Michael P Soothill married Julie S. Wells in Bradford in 1979. They have had two children – Hazel Frances (b. 1983) and Jack David (b. 1984). Neither Hazel Frances (who probably uses the name of Frances rather than Hazel) nor Jack David seems to have married, so both are likely to be in the 2011 census as Soothills. However, Helen seems to have married in Bradford in May 1989 to a man called Priestley, so Helen is unlikely to be appearing in the 2011 census under her maiden name.



Derived from John and Sarah (née Holt)

Entries in the putative 1961 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Current address
<i>Janie</i>	F	59	MOTHER (widow of Jack)			
John B. P.	M	73	SON			Blackpool area
Charles Forbes	M	57	FATHER			
<i>Winifred</i>	F	51	MOTHER			
Christine Mary	F	12	DAUGHTER			
Sarah	F	86	AUNT			
Rosella	F	68	FIRST COUSIN			

By 1961 this grouping had eight members of whom just five were actually born as a Soothill. This total of eight contrasts with the 1911 census when this grouping had 15 members of whom 12 were direct descendants with the others moving into the family by marriage. By this type of measure the grouping by almost halving seems to be in some trouble in terms of surviving. However, males are the mechanism for the transmission of the name and this shows an even worse prognosis – in 1911 there were four males in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years, while in 1961 there was just one in this age window. Hence, this Soothill grouping does seem to be in serious decline.

John and Sarah Soothill (née Holt) married on 29 November 1861 at St. John the Baptist, Halifax and had a large family. The descendants in this line in the 1961 census are derived from John and Sarah's youngest son, Benjamin (1872-1937), with the lines from the four older boys dying out. Benjamin married Mary Hannah Forbes (1876-1929) in Halifax in 1899.

Benjamin and Mary had five children, all boys, of whom only the third eldest, Charles Forbes (1904-1983) was still alive at the time of the 1961 census. Charles had married Mary Winifred (known as Winifred) Grummett (1909-1997) in Brighthouse, Halifax, in 1932. They probably expected to be childless as their daughter, Christine Mary (b.1948) was born 16 years later.

Benjamin and Mary's second eldest boy, Jack (1902-1948), had married Janie Park (1901-1967) in Halifax in 1925. They had three children – Audrey M. (1926-?), Jean M. (b.1929) and John B. P. (b.1937). John B P Soothill being born on 16 July 1937 in Halifax was a somewhat late arrival in this family. The girls had both married in 1949 and 1951 respectively when John was in his early teens. John married Christine Field in Calder in 1961, probably after the date of the census. This union produced Julie (b.1963) and Helen (b.1964). Both Julie and Helen have married to men named Kennedy and Ross respectively and, thus, will no longer be using their birth name of Soothill. Julie married in Halifax in 1982, while Helen married in Dewsbury in 1988. John married again in 1973, but there is no evidence that his marriage to Mavis Rushworth in Calder produced any issue.

68-year-old Rosella is shown as being alive for the 1961 census, but this may not be accurate. Rosella is the unmarried daughter of George and Elizabeth (née Barraclough) – George was the eldest son of John and Sarah (née Holt). Rosella's unmarried aunt, Sarah (1864-1963), was certainly alive at the time of the 1961 census aged about 86. Sarah was the youngest child of John and Sarah (née Holt) and died two years later in 1963.



Joseph (1821-?) and Mary (née Riley) Soothill

Entries in the putative 1961 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relations hip	Occupati on	Where born	Address
John William	M	82	FATHER			
Arthur	M	51	SON			
Gertrude	F	53	DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW			
Shirley P.		5	GRAND- DAUGHT ER			
John William	M	45	SON			
Edith	F	40	DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW			
William	M	43	SON			

<i>Violet</i>	F	38	DAUGHTER-IN-LAW			
Margaret J.	F	18	GRAND-DAUGHTER			
William Graham	M	17	GRANDSON			
James William	M	57	FATHER			
<i>Violet</i>	F		MOTHER			
James Anthony	M	23	SON			
George Greenwood	M	55	HUSBAND			
<i>Kathleen</i>	F	50	WIFE			

By 1961 this grouping had 15 members of whom nine were actually born as a Soothill. This total of 15 contrasts with the 1911 census when this grouping had five members of whom four were direct descendants. By this type of measure the grouping seems to be gaining ground. However, males are the mechanism for the transmission of the name – in 1911 there was just one in the reproductive window of

18 to 50 years, while in 1961 there were three in this age window. Hence, this Soothill grouping seems to be in little difficulty in surviving. So I now wish to establish the relationships of this grouping.

Joseph (1821-?) and Mary (née Riley) had four children, but only William Arthur (1849-?) marrying Elizabeth Tuck (1849-1895) and Harriet Annie (1855-1937) who apparently did not marry have descendants in the 1961 census.

William Arthur and Elizabeth's elder son, Fred (1873-1956), married Sarah Ann (1867-?) and they produced three children – James William (1903-?), George Greenwood (1905-1976) and Annie Elizabeth (1907-?). Both James William and George Greenwood are in the 1961 census as Soothills. James William had married Violet Exley in Dewsbury in 1930 and their union produced James Anthony (b.1937), but there is no evidence of James Anthony marrying or having children. George Greenwood married Kathleen Blakey (1910-1988) in Leeds in 1934, but they have had no children. Annie Elizabeth had married in 1926.

Harriet Annie's illegitimate child, John William (1878-1975) married in Halifax in 1897 and they produced three children – Arthur (1909-1990), John William (1915-?) and William (1918-1975). Arthur married Gertrude Burrow (1908-1984) in Halifax in 1951. They produced Shirley P. (b.1955) as quite old parents with Arthur around 46 years of age and Gertrude around 47 years of age. Shirley, in turn, married in Halifax in 1975. John William married Edith Olive Wood in Glossop in 1942 and they appear to have had no children. However, William who married Violet Annette Rochester in 1941 in Maidstone had two children – Margaret J. (b.1942) and William Graham (1944-1991). Margaret married Raymond March in York in 1963, so would be in the 1961 census as a Soothill, while William Graham married Annette Clark (b. 1940), also in York, in 1966. William Graham and Annette had two children – Darren William (b.1968) and Clare Michelle (b.1971). Sadly, William Graham committed suicide in January 1991. His son, Darren, married Ekaterina Ivanova in York in 2002 and Clare married, also in York, in 1996.



John (1822-?) and Mary (née Briggs) Soothill

Entries in the putative 1961 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Address
Mary	F	72	Sister of Fred and Harry Oates			
Fred	M	66	Brother of Harry Oates			
Harry Oates	M	63	Brother of Fred			

By 1961 this grouping had three members of whom all three were actually born as a Soothill. However, the group was elderly with no males in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years. In fact, all three had been in the 1911 census. This total of three contrasts with the 1911 census when this grouping also had seven members of whom six were direct descendants. By this type of measure the grouping is now struggling. However, males are the mechanism for the transmission of the name – while in 1911 there was just one in the reproductive window of 18 to 50 years, by 1961 there was nobody in this age window. Hence, this Soothill grouping seems to

be fading away.

Mary (1888-?), Fred (1894-1971) and Harry Oates (1897-?) are the unmarried grandchildren of John and Mary (née Briggs) Soothill, following the marriage of their parents, Walter and Mary Agnes in Dewsbury in 1885. Not unexpectedly, there were no descendants showing in the 2011 census discussed in the next chapter.

In 1961, this is now a somewhat residual group with its current members either at or approaching retirement age.



Joseph and Margaret (née Winnard) Soothill

Entries in the putative 1961 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Address
Walter	M	70	HUSBAND			
Alice	F	68	WIFE			
Harold	M	69	GRANDFATHER			

<i>Emily</i>	F	68	GRANDM OTHER			
Gordon Granville	M	38	SON			
<i>Alice Edna</i>	F	36	DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW			
Hilary	F	5	GRAND- DAUGHT ER			
Albert	M	66	FATHER			
Joseph Raymond	M	21	SON			
<i>Eileen</i>	F		DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW			

By 1961 this grouping had 10 members of whom just six were actually born as a Soothill. These six are direct descendants of Joseph and Margaret's son, Thomas, who married Betty Bedford in 1862. And, in turn, they are the direct descendants of their eldest child, Joseph who married Mary Ellen Kendall in 1887. This total of ten contrasts with the 1911 census when this grouping had 19 members of whom 15 were direct descendants with the others moving into the family by marriage. By this type of measure with the grouping almost halving it seems to be in some trouble in terms of surviving. However, males are the mechanism for the transmission of the name – in 1911 there were seven males in the reproductive window of 18 to 50

years, while in 1961 there were just two in this age window. Hence, this endorses the notion that this Soothill grouping does seem to be in decline.

Walter (1890-1976), Harold (1891-1965) and Albert (1894-1979) are brothers. Walter had married Alice L. Taylor (1892-1965), but their two daughters, Bessie Taylor (1921-?) and Mary K. (1925-?) had both married in the 1940s, so they would not be Soothills in the 1961 census.

Harold who married Emily Culpan (1892-1962) in Brighthouse, Halifax, in 1919, had had three children – Eileen M. (1920-?), Gordon Granville (1922-2004) and Constance (1926-?). Eileen and Constance – like their cousins – had married in the 1940s, so it was left to Gordon Granville to carry on the Soothill name.

Gordon Granville married Alice Edna Whittingham (1924-1998) in Bradford in 1948. They had one child, Hilary Jane (b.1955) who married David Craven in Bradford in 1983. Hence, this potential line of Soothills ends with the death of Gordon Granville in 2004.



A new entry!

The only entry which does not have a link with existing family lines is Peter Soothill and his family. Peter was born on 21 March 1920 and married Doreen M. Ellis on Chichester in 1948. They had three daughters – Penelope A. (b.1951), Gillian M. (b.1953) and Deborah J. (b.1961). Penelope was born in Chichester, while both Gillian and Deborah were born in Horsham. Penelope became Mrs Odell after marrying in Horsham in 1974; Gillian became Mrs Smith after marrying in Peterborough in 1978; finally, Deborah became Mrs Clarkson after marrying in

Horsham in 1989. Peter died in Horsham in 2004. I do not know whether Doreen was still alive at the time of the 2011 census, but she has not been included. As it stands at the moment, I believe that this grouping used the Soothill name between 1920 and the first decade of the twenty-first century, but not any more. However, there is more to say.

I did speak to Peter early on in the development of this study, but he was not interested – indeed, I would describe his attitude as hostile. He was unwilling to discuss his concerns and simply asked me not to contact him again. Hence, I had to make my own discoveries.

Much more recently, while probing any Soothills with a military background, I discovered that Peter Soothill had been awarded a Military Medal – the date of the Gazette announcement was 18 July 1941 – with the war theatre being noted as ‘Middle East’. It was a Royal Artillery Military Medal which Peter obtained while serving in the 51 Field Regiment RA as a Gunner. His domicile was described as ‘Worthing, Sussex’, so I can say with some confidence that I have the right Soothill. As far as I am aware, Peter is the only Soothill to be awarded a military medal in the Second World War.

Chapter Four

2011 AND ALL THAT – THE LAST DECADE

The aim of this chapter is to consider the contemporary scene by developing a putative census of 2011. How accurate this is, of course, will only emerge in one hundred years' time – assuming that the same amount of time elapses before there is full disclosure of the census. Again, this chapter will focus on those living in England and Wales, but it will be noted that several branches of the family have connections with Soothill outposts in countries which can loosely be grouped within the British Commonwealth as well with an even older colony, the United States. However, this discussion of Soothills living overseas will be more fully addressed in Chapter 6.

Following the development of a putative census for 1961, the rest of this chapter will then consider the current situation of the various groupings of the Soothill family. The current situation – owing to a lack of information – covers the last decade, that is, from the start of the 21st century. Curiously, this chapter may seem a bit more fragmented than the others as more is known about some of the groupings than others. Hopefully, this will be rectified in the next draft after I have managed to conduct some interviews with persons who may be able to supply some missing information about the current scene.



The general context of the first decade of the 21st century

[TO ADD]



Taking stock in 2011

Using the modified framework that was developed in the last chapter to present a putative 1961 census, I now consider those who are very likely to have been using the name of Soothill in England and Wales in 2011 and, thus, likely to be included in the real 1961 census which will be revealed in a hundred years' time. As stated in the last chapter, the list for this putative census will be identified in terms of families rather than household. The following list shows both those who will definitely be in the 2011 census and those for whom there is some doubt. The latter are mainly women, especially those who have married into the Soothill tribe.

Table 4.1: Those named 'Soothill' in the 2011 putative census for England & Wales

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Derived from
? (wife of Christopher Brian)	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
? (wife of Nicholas)	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Adam	M	21	GRANDSON	John and Hannah (Tasker)

<i>Alison</i>	F	50	DAUGHTER- IN-LAW	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Alison</i>	F	59	MOTHER (1st wife)	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Angelique	F	44	DAUGHTER	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
<i>Annabel Lucy</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Annette</i>	F		MOTHER	Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Anthony E.	M	54	SON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Anthony Mark	M	44	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Avis</i>	F	57	MOTHER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Benjamin	M		SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)

Bethany	F		GRAND- DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Brenda</i>	F	83	MOTHER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Brian	M	69	FATHER	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Brian A.	M	49	FATHER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Bryony Jennifer	F	10	GRAND- DAUGHTER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Carley S.</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Carol</i>	F	59	MOTHER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Caroline J.</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Charles David	M	51	SON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)

Charlotte Lee	F	11	GRAND- DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Charlotte Mary</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW (2nd wife)	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Christian Edward	M	37	SON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Christine</i>	F		MOTHER	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
<i>Christine</i>	F		WIFE (1st)	John and Sarah (Holt)
Christopher Brian	M	38	SON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Cynthia</i>	F		WIFE	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Darren Peter	M	41	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Darren William	M	42	SON	Joseph and Mary (Riley)

David James	M	29	SON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
David John R.	M	30	SON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
David M. T.	M	59	SON OF SYDNEY AND NELLIE	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Derek	M	77	SON OF HENRY AND ETHEL	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Donna</i>	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW (1st wife)	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Dora</i>	F		EX-WIFE	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Doris</i>	F	72	MOTHER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Edward Philip R.	M	34	SON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Eileen</i>	F		MOTHER	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)

<i>Ekaterina</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW	Joseph and Mary (Riley)
Eleanor Katherine	F	13	DAUGHTER	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
<i>Elizabeth</i>	F		MOTHER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Elizabeth</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Elizabeth Georgina	F	16	GRAND- DAUGHTER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Ellie Georgia	F	9	GRAND- DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Emily Iona	F	14	GRAND- DAUGHTER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Emma Jane	F	32	DAUGHTER	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Geoffrey	M	59	HUSBAND	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)

Gerard	M	66	FATHER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Germander	F	12	GRAND-DAUGHTER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Gillian</i>	F		MOTHER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Graham Robert	M	44	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Graham Robert	M	44	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Hannah	F	20	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Harvey Paul	M		SON	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Hazel Frances	F	27	GRAND-DAUGHTER	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Helen Ann	F	27	DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)

Helen Charlotte R.	F	36	DAUGHTER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Henry David	M	15	GRANDSON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Ian Andrew	M	41	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Jack	M	71	HUSBAND	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Jack David	M	26	GRANDSON	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Jack Lawrence	M	15	GRANDSON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Jacob Alexander	M	14	SON	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Jacob Owen	M	6	GRANDSON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
James	M	64	FATHER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)

James Anthony	M	73	SON [of James William and Violet]	Joseph and Mary (Riley)
James S.	M	49	SON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Jane</i>	F			
<i>Jennifer Mary</i>	F	68	MOTHER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Jennifer P.</i>	F	62	EX-WIFE	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Jessica	F		DAUGHTER?	
<i>Joan</i>	F		MOTHER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
John	M	68	FATHER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
John Alan	M	66	FATHER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
John B. P.	M	73	HUSBAND	John and Sarah (Holt)

John Richard	M	18	GRANDSON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
John Richard	M	53	FATHER	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Jonathan C.	M	52	SON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
<i>Judy</i>	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Julie</i>	F		MOTHER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Julie</i>	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Julie Dawn	F	43	DAUGHTER	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
<i>June</i>	F		WIFE	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>June</i>	F	63	MOTHER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)

<i>June</i>	F	73	WIDOW of Arthur	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Karen Lesley	F	37	DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Karen Louise	F	38	DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Kate</i>	F		DAUGHTER- IN-LAW	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Keith Leonard	M	70	FATHER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Keith Newton	M	71	FATHER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Kenneth Alan	M	68	FATHER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Kim L.</i>	F		2nd WIFE	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Laura Catherine	F	19	GRAND- DAUGHTER	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)

Laura E.	F			
Lawrence M.	M		HUSBAND	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Lily-Rose Christabel	F	11	GRAND-DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Lorraine	F		MOTHER	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Louise	F	18	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Margaret</i>	F		EX-WIFE	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Martin	M	47	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Mavis</i>	F		WIFE (2nd)	John and Sarah (Holt)
Michael Leslie H.	M	65	FATHER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Michael P.	M	55	SON	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)

Michael S.	M	45	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>n/k</i>	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Nicholas John	M	38	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Nicola</i>	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW (1st wife)	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Nina</i>	F		MOTHER (1st wife)	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Patricia</i>	F	62	MOTHER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Patricia</i>	F		MOTHER	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
Patrick Oliver	M	5	GRANDSON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Paul John	M	35	SON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)

Paul Wayne	M	38	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Peter John	M	69	HUSBAND	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Peter William	M	51	SON	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Philip David	M	61	FATHER	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
<i>Phyllis</i>	F	64	MOTHER (2nd wife)	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Rachel Lara	F	41	DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Rebecca Marie	F	34	DAUGHTER	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
<i>Rene</i>	F	68	MOTHER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Richard	M	41	SON	John and Hannah (Tasker)

Richard Brian	M		SON	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Robert A.	M	45	SON	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
Robin	M	51	BROTHER	John and Ellen (Whitehead)
Robyn Stephanie	F	9	GRAND-DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Ryan	M	18	GRANDSON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
Scarlet Poppy	F		GRAND-DAUGHTER	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Scott Lee	M	39	SON	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)
<i>Sheila</i>	F		MOTHER	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Sheila</i>	F	64	MOTHER	Joseph and Margaret (Winnard)

Simon Kenneth	M	41	SON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
<i>Susan E.</i>	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW (2nd wife)	John and Hannah (Tasker)
<i>Thelma</i>			WIFE	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Thomas Oliver	M	34	SON	Thomas and Elizabeth (Mitchell)
Tom	M	7	GRANDSON	John and Hannah (Tasker)
William	M	68	FATHER	John and Elizabeth (Tetlow)
<i>Zia E.</i>	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW	Thomas Hartley and Ellen (Barrett)
Zoe	F	16	DAUGHTER	John and Hannah (Tasker)

As with the putative census for 1961, this one for 2011 may be incomplete. However, again there can be no challenge to the claim that again there is no massive rise in the Soothill numbers. Indeed, if anything there seems to be a small

decline from 139 using the name of Soothill in the 1961 census to 129 such persons in the 2011 census. Is this a pointer to the possibility that the tribe is beginning to have difficulty in holding its own? A partial answer to this question can be found by probing whether the members of this 2011 census have the same profile in terms of age and gender as in the previous censuses. Table 4.2 probes this question.

Table 4.2 shows the 129 Soothills in the 2011 census split into five-year age groups and by gender. Longevity rather than youthfulness is the characteristic of the display. There are fewer numbers in the younger age groups compared with those in the 1961 census. Whereas well over one-half (57%) were under the age of 20 years in the 1861 census and around one-third (34%) were similarly aged in the 1911 census, the proportion dropped to 28% in the 1961 census, while in the 2011 census this figure fell even further to 15% (in fact, there is no record of anyone aged 0-4 years in the 2011 census). All this contrasts with the proportions in the older age groups. However, while the proportion aged over 60 years seems to have stabilised at around 20% (21.6% in the 1961 census and 20.2% in the 2011 census), this is potentially misleading. In the 1961 census the ages of around one-quarter of the females is currently unknown and this proportion increases to around one-half of female ages being unknown for the 2011 census. In other words, the proportions could significantly increase if I discover the ages of the females where there is currently no information.

Table 4.2: Ages and gender of the Soothills in the 2011 census

Ages (years)	MALES		FEMALES		TOTAL	
	No.	%	No.	%	No.	%
0-4	-	-	-	-	-	-
5-9	3	5.0	2	2.9	5	3.9
10-14	1	1.7	6	8.7	7	5.4

15-19	3	5.0	4	5.8	7	5.4
20-24	1	1.7	1	1.4	2	1.6
25-29	2	3.3	2	2.9	4	3.1
30-34	3	5.0	2	2.9	5	3.9
35-39	5	8.3	3	4.3	8	6.2
40-44	8	13.3	2	2.9	10	7.8
45-49	5	8.3	-	-	5	3.9
50-54	6	10.0	1	1.4	7	5.4
55-59	3	5.0	3	4.3	6	4.7
60+	17	28.3	9	13.0	26	20.2
No informatio n	3	5.0	34	49.3	37	28.7
TOTAL	60	100.0	69	100.0	129	100.0

Now there is a higher proportion of females using the name of Soothill in the 2011 census, but this perhaps reflects the number of second marriages taking place with it being assumed that ex-wives are continuing to use the name of Soothill. This assumption may be misplaced as some of these ex-wives, in turn, may embrace second marriages and so dispense with the Soothill surname. Anyway, of those listed, it seems that 44 of the females acquired the name of Soothill by marriage (there were 32 such females in the 1911 census and 40 in the 1961 census) and again one must assume that, by the time of the 2011 census, a similar number lost

the name by marriage.

Geographical location is another topic that one can probe using census data, but as with the 1961 census I have not yet accumulated enough systematic information to feed into this putative 2011 census to analyse their addresses in 2011, their places of birth and any changes between their place of birth and their present address, and also any discrepancies in the places of birth of husbands and wives. There is a similar problem about the lack of systematic information about occupations

The surviving groupings

I now want to follow through the various Soothill groupings using the same headings as in the previous chapters. However, by now the number of groupings has marginally decreased . The nine groupings identified in the beginning of the last chapter, relating to the 1961 census, has now been reduced to eight groupings. The grouping which no longer features is the one that had originally derived from **John** (b.1822) and **Mary (née Briggs) Soothill**. The remaining eight groupings are derived from **Thomas** (c.1802) and **Elizabeth** (née Mitchell) **Soothill**; **John** (b.1806) and **Hannah** (née Tasker) **Soothill**; **Thomas Hartley** (b.1812) and **Ellen** (née Barrett) **Soothill**; **John** (b.1812) and **Ellen** (b.1815) (née Whitehead) **Soothill**; **John** and **Elizabeth** (née Tetlow) **Soothill**; **John** and **Sarah** (née Holt) **Soothill**; **Joseph** (b.1821) and **Mary** (née Riley) **Soothill**; and, finally, **Joseph** and **Margaret** (née Winnard) **Soothill**. Currently there is no one known to be using the name of Soothill in England and Wales in 1961 who cannot be linked with one of these eight lines.

The eight groupings in 2011

Much of the following discussion of the eight groupings may appear repetitive in terms of what has gone before in the earlier chapters. This is partly true and is inevitable in trying to make each chapter readable in its own right without continual reference back to earlier chapters. However, what must be kept in mind is that here is an attempt to describe the *direct* lines from the early 19th century to the present without detours into the lives of earlier Soothills who have no clear links to the current generation of Soothills.

Only the grouping derived from John and Hannah (née Tasker) has steadily increased in male numbers in each of the four censuses over the 150 years. In contrast, the three groupings – derived from William and Mary (née Dean), from William and Margaret (née Ashworth) and John and Ellen (née Whitehead) – have all levelled off since the 1961 census, while the four remaining groupings – derived from John and Elizabeth (née Tetlow), from Joseph and Margaret (née Winnard), from John and Sarah (née Holt) and from Joseph and Mary (née Riley) – have very few living males to maintain the lines. In fact, the latter three groupings have only one living male using the name of Soothill. Hence, unless there is some unexpected reproductive activity producing Soothill males, these three Soothill lines seem doomed to extinction within the present generation. While some of the other groupings are in a healthier state in terms of the continuation of the name of Soothill in England and Wales, it is difficult to see the overall state as being anything but fragile. Now to focus on the groupings in detail.



Derived from Thomas (c.1802-?) and Elizabeth (née Mitchell) Soothill

Entries in the putative 2011 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Current address
------	-----	-----	--------------	------------	------------	-----------------

Derek	M	77	SON OF HENRY AND ETHEL		Bradford	
Michael Leslie H.	M	65	FATHER		Burnley	
<i>June</i>	F	63	MOTHER		n/k	
Karen Lesley	F	37	DAUGHT ER		Burnley	
Peter John	M	69	HUSBAN D		Wakefield	
<i>Thelma</i>			WIFE		n/k	
Kenneth Alan	M	68	FATHER		Wakefield	
<i>Gillian</i>	F		MOTHER		n/k	
Simon Kenneth	M	41	SON		Wakefield	
Christian Edward	M	37	SON		Dewsbury	

<i>Annabel Lucy</i>	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW		n/k	
<i>Lily-Rose Christabel</i>	F	11	GRAND-DAUGHTER		Whitehaven	
<i>Scarlet Poppy</i>	F		GRAND-DAUGHTER		Durham West	
<i>Thomas Oliver</i>	M	34	SON		York	
<i>Lawrence M.</i>	M		HUSBAND		Wakefield	
<i>June</i>	F		WIFE		n/k	
<i>Dora</i>	F		EX-WIFE		n/k	
<i>Jennifer P.</i>	F	62	EX-WIFE		n/k	
<i>Rachel Lara</i>	F	41	DAUGHTER		Gloucester	
<i>Christopher Brian</i>	M	38	SON		Plymouth	
<i>? (wife of Christopher Brian)</i>	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW		n/k	

Jack Lawrence	M	15	GRANDS ON		Plymouth	
David M. T.	M	59	SON OF SYDNEY AND NELLIE		Leeds	
Jessica	F		DAUGHT ER?		n/k	
John	M	68	FATHER		Deben, Suffolk	
<i>Patricia</i>	F	62	MOTHER		n/k	
Karen Louise	F	38	DAUGHT ER		Swindon	
Paul John	M	35	SON		Swindon	
James	M	64	FATHER		Leeds	
<i>Carol</i>	F	59	MOTHER		n/k	
David James	M	29	SON		Chesterfie ld	

Helen Ann	F	27	DAUGHT ER		Chester / E.P.	
-----------	---	----	--------------	--	-------------------	--

Note: Have assumed that Sydney Barton T. has died – would be 89 years at the census.

This grouping which is derived from Thomas and Elizabeth (née Mitchell) seems in fairly good shape in terms of the likelihood of survival. In the 1961 census, there were eight males (including Arthur, b.1882) identified. Five – Michael Leslie (b.1945), Peter John (b.1941), Kenneth Alan (b.1942), John (b.1943) and James (b. 1945) – were under 21 and so their reproductive powers had not yet been fully tested, while there was perhaps still scope for Dennis (b.1933) to produce some male heirs. In the event the 2011 census shows that there are now 12 surviving males. The five youngsters identified in the 1961 census had between them produced five male heirs in the 50 years between the 1961 and 2011 censuses. In fact, Kenneth Alan had produced three boys, while John and James had produced one male each. Among the males there had been five deaths,¹⁰ so the replacement quotient is parity. Considering just the females in the two censuses shows a slight fall in the number of females. In the 1961 census, there were 15 females (seven who were born a Soothill and eight who became a Soothill by marriage), while in 2011 there were 13 females (five who were born a Soothill and six who became a Soothill by marriage).

Without interviews it is a matter of conjecture of how well these persons in this grouping know each other. But how can they describe their relationships? Let's consider the 12 males. Peter John and Kenneth Alan are brothers as are John and James. These two sets of brothers are actually fourth cousins (with Thomas and Elizabeth Soothill as common ancestors). But Peter John and Kenneth Alan are much closer to Michael Leslie H., for they are second cousins (with Arthur and Esther Soothill as common ancestors), while John and James are fourth cousins to Michael Leslie H. (with Thomas and Elizabeth Soothill as common ancestors). John and James are third cousins to David M. T. (with Samuel and Harriet Soothill as

10. Sydney Barton has been included here but this has not been confirmed.

common ancestors) as is Michael Leslie H. and again as is Derek. The permutations seem endless, but a hierarchy of closeness emerges. However, only by addressing the issue directly – i.e. by interview or survey – can one appreciate whether these various sub-groupings are in contact with each other.

The origins of this grouping are by now well known. Thomas and Elizabeth (née Mitchell) are not around by the time of the 1861 census, but they are the parents of Hannah (1825-?), William (1826-1866) and Samuel (1831-?) who are pivotal figures.

The great grandparents of Derek (b.1933) are James (1844-?) and Eliza (Nettleton) (1845-?). James's mother was Hannah Soothill (christened in Halifax in 1825). Hannah was the eldest child of Thomas and Elizabeth (née Mitchell). I believe that James was the illegitimate son of Hannah, but a William Soothill (probably her younger brother) is shown on the marriage certificate when James married Eliza in Bradford in 1867. James and Eliza had seven children of whom Colonel (1872-?) is the grandfather of Derek. There is no evidence that Derek has either married or had issue.

William marrying Mary (née Dean) gave rise to those who regard themselves as coming with their origins from Wakefield and Samuel marrying Harriet (née Green), in turn, gave rise to those who regard themselves as coming with their origins from Dewsbury.

William and Mary (née Dean) are shown in the 1861 census as heading a household containing their four children, but only Arthur (1858-1939) has direct links with any contemporary Soothills. Arthur who married Esther in Wakefield in 1881 also had four children, but only two – William (1882-1917) and Percy (1887-1957) have direct descendants who continue to call themselves 'Soothill'. William who married Mary Elizabeth (née Hirst) in Wakefield in 1907 is the grandfather of Michael Leslie H. (b.1945). Michael who married June (née Taylor) in

1968 has a daughter, Karen Lesley (b.1971).

William's brother, Percy, married Gertie (née Stringer), again in Wakefield, in 1912. They had Eric (b.1912) and Muriel (b.1920). Eric who married Alice (née Mays), yet again in Wakefield, in 1939, had two children - Peter John (b.1941) and Kenneth Alan (b.1942). Peter John who married Thelma (Burke) in Leeds in 1973 seems to have had no issue, while Kenneth Alan who married Gillian Rosemary Berridge in Wakefield in 1968 has three boys, namely, Simon Kenneth (b.1969), Christian Edward (b.1973) and Thomas Oliver (b.1977). Christian Edward is the only one of the three boys who has married or had issue. Christian married Annabel L. Willis in Durham in 1998 and they have two girls – Lily-Rose Christabel (b.2000) and Scarlet Poppy (b.2002). While Kenneth Alan regards his family as coming from Wakefield, his generation have shifted somewhat from the area. Kenneth Alan and Rosemary now live in the York area.

Samuel, the brother of William, and Harriet (née Green) are shown in the 1861 census as heading a household with their two oldest children, but eventually they have five children in all. Only Tom (1858-1934) and George Henry (1862-1940) have contemporary representatives in the 2011 census.

Tom and his wife Mary Elizabeth (née Green) are the grandparents of Sydney Barton T. (1921-?). I have assumed that Sydney – who would have been 89 years at the time of the 2011 census – had died by then. But, anyway, Sydney who married Shelley (known as Nellie) produced David M. T. (b.1951). There is no evidence that David who is currently living in Clwyd has married or had issue.

George Henry and his wife Eunice (known as Emmie) had five children, but only one, Harry, has relevance to the contemporary use of the name of Soothill. Harry (1886-1962), who married Edith Hannah (née Holmes) in 1915, produced Jack in the following year, 1916. Jack, in turn, married Marion (née Barber) in 1942 in Felixstowe, Suffolk, who produced the first of their two boys, John (b.1943) and

James (b.1946), in the following year. John married Patricia A. (née Whitlock) in 1969 and they have two children – Karen Louise (b.1972) and Paul John (b.1975). There is no evidence that either Karen or Paul has married or has had issue. John's brother, James, married Carol (née Sealy) in 1972 and they have had two children, David James (b.1981) and Helen Ann (b.1983). Again, there is no evidence that either David or Helen have married or had issue.

This grouping of Soothills derived from Thomas and Elizabeth Soothill are interesting in that they have largely remained in the Yorkshire area throughout the years. While there have been incursions to the south and midlands, the majority still live in the north of England.



Derived from John (1806-1869) and Hannah (née Tasker) Soothill

Entries in the putative 2011 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Current address
John Alan	M	66	FATHER			
<i>Nina</i>	F		MOTHER (1 st wife)			
Graham Robert	M	44	SON			
Ian Andrew	M	41	SON			

<i>Phyllis</i>	F	64	MOTHER (2 nd wife)			
Michael S.	M	45	SON			
			DAUGHT			
<i>Alison</i>	F	50	ER-IN- LAW			
Graham Robert	M	44	SON			
<i>Avis</i>	F	57	MOTHER			
Benjamin	M		SON			
Brian A.	M	49	FATHER			
<i>Julie</i>	F		MOTHER			
Hannah	F	20	DAUGHT ER			
Louise	F	18	DAUGHT ER			
Zoe	F	16	DAUGHT ER			

Jack	M	71	HUSBAN D			
Margaret	F		EX-WIFE			
Sheila	F		MOTHER			
Nicholas John	M	38	SON			
?	F		DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW			
Keith Newton	M	71	FATHER			
Doris	F	72	MOTHER			
Martin	M	47	SON			
Donna	F		DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW (1 st wife)			
Susan E.	F		DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW (2 nd wife)			

Adam	M	21	GRANDS ON			
Ryan	M	18	GRANDS ON			
Richard	M	41	SON			
<i>Judy</i>	F		DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW			
Bethany	F		GRAND- DAUGHT ER			
<i>Rene</i>	F	68	MOTHER			
Darren Peter	M	41	SON			
<i>Carley S.</i>	F		DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW			
Charlotte Lee	F	11	GRAND- DAUGHT ER			
Ellie Georgia	F	9	GRAND- DAUGHT ER			

Robyn Stephanie	F	9	GRAND- DAUGHT ER			
Paul Wayne	M	38	SON			
<i>Nicola</i>	F		DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW (1 st wife)			
<i>Charlotte Mary</i>	F		DAUGHT ER-IN- LAW (2 nd wife)			
Jacob Owen	M	6	GRANDS ON			
Patrick Oliver	M	5	GRANDS ON			
Keith Leonard	M	70	FATHER			
<i>Jennifer Mary</i>	F	68	MOTHER			
Anthony Mark	M	44	SON			

Kate	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW			
Tom	M	7	GRANDSON			

This grouping which is derived from John and Hannah (née Tasker) also seems in good shape in terms of the likelihood of survival. This is currently the largest grouping of Soothills with 22 males known to be living at the time of the 2011 census. So this is a sizeable increase from the 15 males in the 1961 census. But what has happened to the females in this grouping? In the 1961 census, 15 females (seven who were born a Soothill and eight who became a Soothill by marriage), while in 2011 there were 23 females (seven who were born a Soothill and 16 who became a Soothill by marriage). So this is a comparable increase to the males. However, the female total may be a bit inflated by the inclusion of first wives who may or may not be still using the name of Soothill after their divorce.

Essentially there are two sub-groups with John Alan (and his sons) together with Benjamin as one sub-group. They are perhaps unlikely to have met or know of the others in the other sub-group. In contrast, the rest will almost certainly know of each other with varying amounts of current interaction. So what is the relationship between these two sub-groups? Taking the oldest male in each of the sub-groups, namely, John Alan and Jack, one finds that these are third cousins once removed with the common ancestors of John and Hannah Soothill. So how is this grouping doing in terms of maintaining its numbers?

While in the 1961 census there were 15 Soothill males identified, around one-half seemed unlikely to be further active in terms of producing more children. The main hopes rested with seven – John (b.1944), Graham (1950-1986), Brian (1936-1998), Arthur (1936-2004), Keith Newton (b.1939), George Peter (1947-2011) and Keith

Leonard (b.1941), while the other Brian (1928-1985) was certainly not too old to contribute. In the event the 2011 census shows that these hopefuls had between them produced 12 male heirs in the 50 years between the 1961 and 2011 censuses. Kenneth Alan had produced three boys, Arthur, Keith Newton and (George) Peter had each had two boys, while Graham, Brian and Keith Leonard had produced one male each. Even more interestingly, there were a further four males emerging from the next generation – Martin (b.1963) with two boys, (Paul) Wayne (b.1972) and Anthony Mark (b.1967) with one boy each. Among the males in this 50-year period, there had been 12 deaths, so the replacement quotient was certainly in credit.

The common ancestors of all in this grouping are John and Hannah (née Tasker). John and Hannah had five children, but only two are relevant in terms of contemporary descendants calling themselves 'Soothill', namely, David (1833-1875) and James (1846-1922). In fact, John Alan and his children are derived from David (b.1833) and Martha (Jowett)

John Alan (b.1944 in Oldham) was adopted by David and Martha's great-grandson, John Edward (1917-1991) and his wife, Margaret (née Brown). John Alan has been married twice – first to Nina M. (née Howard) in 1966 and then married Phyllis (née Cawley/Cooke) in 1972. By his first union with Nina, John Alan had Graham Robert (b.1966) and Ian Andrew (b.1969). There is no evidence that either Graham or Ian has married or had issue. By his second union with Phyllis, John Alan had Michael S. The puzzle is that Michael S. seems to have been born in 1965, prior to his marriage with Nina. Michael S. married in 2002, but there seems to be no issue. If there is something akin to a Soothill gene, for good or ill, Graham, Ian and Michael would not share this delight as John Alan was adopted.

John Alan's father, John Edward, had two other children - Margaret Helen (b.1948) and Graham (b.1950) - who are younger than John Alan (b.1944), but it is not clear when John Alan actually entered the family. Margaret Helen married in 1970 and Graham married Avis Ruby (née Garner) in Rochdale in 1974.

Sadly, Graham died in 1986 aged 35. However, Graham and Avis had Benjamin, but his date of birth and whereabouts are not clear.

The rest of the living males in this grouping essentially have a common ancestry in George (b.1870) and Catherine (known as 'Kate') (née Skelton). George's grandparents were John and Hannah (née Tasker). George and Kate were married in Bradford in 1893 and had four children, all boys – Robert Harold (known as 'Harold') (b.1896), Horace Arthur (b.1905), Norman Eric (known as 'Eric') (b.1907) and Frederick (b.1909). All but Eric contribute to the Soothills in 2011.

Of Harold's three children –with his first wife, Violet E. (née Bower) (1897-1941), only Lawrence V. (known as 'Laurie') (1914-1956) have descendants now calling themselves Soothill. Laurie, in turn, married Emily (née Fox) in 1934 in Bradford. Laurie and Emily had two children, June R. (b.1934) and Brian (1936-1998). June married at 19 years of age in 1954 in Bradford, while Brian married three times. His first union with Stella (née Chorlton/Bebb) produced three children – two girls and a boy. The boy, Brian A. (b.1961) married Julie (née Hodgson) in Keighley in 1988. Brian and Julie produced three children, all girls – Hannah (b.1990), Louise (b.1992), and Zoe (b.1994); there is no evidence that any of the girls have married or had children, so they should all be in the 2011 census.

There is no evidence that his father, Brian's (b.1936) other two marriages with Marta (née Kubow) in 1972 or with Eleanor F. (née Johnson) in 1973 produced any children. Brian died in Bradford in 1998.

After Violet's death, Harold soon married again in 1941 to Clara (née Liles). Harold and Clara had already had Jack (b.1939), so they were having an intimate relationship before Violet had died. Jack, in turn, married Margaret (née Finnan) in 1965 and they had three children, all girls – Fiona (b.1966), Joanna (b.1970), and Caroline (b.1972). Fiona, Joanna and Caroline have all married. Jack has separated from his wife, Margaret.

George and Kate's second son, Horace, married Jessie (née Newton) in 1934. Horace and Jessie had five children - Horace A. (b.1934), Arthur Gilbert (1936-2004), Keith Newton (b.1939), Margaret J. (b.1941) and George Peter (known as 'Peter') (1947-2011). Arthur, Keith and Peter all have children who are in the 2011 census.

Arthur married Sheila (née Taylor) in 1960. They had a girl and two boys. Beverley was born in 1961, while Martin Andrew (b.1963) and Nicholas John (b. 1972) came later. Beverley married in 1984; Martin Andrew eventually went to the United States and married an older woman, Kristen C., in Florida in 1994, so both of these are out of the England and Wales census, albeit for different reasons. There is no evidence that either Martin Andrew or Nicholas John has had a male issue or, indeed, any children.

Keith Newton who married Doris E. (née Watmough) in 1961 has had three children – Martin (b.1963), Debra (b.1967), and Richard (b.1969). Martin has married twice – firstly to Donna E. (née McCracken) in 1984 but that union which did not last long seems to have had no issue; secondly, to Susan E. (née Jackson) in 1987. Martin and Susan have produced two children – Adam (b.1989) and Ryan (b. 1992). There is no evidence that Adam or Ryan have married or had any children. Richard married Judy Tomlinson in 1992 and they have had Bethany.

Debra (b.1967) married David Hart in 1996 and has had two children, Emily and Lauren, while Richard (b.1969) married in 1992 but there is no evidence of any children.

Horace and Jessie's only daughter, Margaret (b.1941) married Keith Whiteside in 1962, while their youngest child, Peter, married Rene Gardner in 1968. Peter and Rene had two boys – Darren Peter (b.1969) and Paul Wayne (known as

'Wayne') (b.1972). Both Darren and Wayne have married. Darren married Carly S. (née Holt) in 2001 and they have three girls – Ellie Georgia, Robyn Stephanie and Charlotte Lee. Wayne has married twice – first to Nicola J. Kitt and there was no issue and, secondly, to Charlotte M. (née Green) in 1996. Wayne and Charlotte's children are Jacob (b. 2005) and Patrick (b. 2007).

George and Kate's third son, Eric, married Queenie Wilhemina (née Spender) in 1939, but they did not have any children. Eric died aged 63 in 1971 and Queenie died aged around 91 years in 2001.

Finally, George and Kate's fourth son, Frederick, married Lilian Annie (née Biggs) in 1935. They had one child, Keith Leonard (b.1941) who married Jennifer Mary (née Smith) in 1965. Keith and Jennifer have had two children – Anthony Mark (b.1967) and Deborah Jane (b.1969). Anthony married Kate (née Mitton) in 1996 and Deborah married Brendan Mahoney also in 1996. Anthony and Kate have one child (Tom (b.2003), while Brendan and Deborah have two children, Ivan (b.2002) and Joe Luka (b.2004). Ivan and Joe-Luka, of course, do not have the doubtful advantage of the name of Soothill. Keith and Jennifer currently live in the Lancaster area, while Anthony and Kate live in Sarratt, Hertfordshire.

The places of birth of those in this grouping has shifted over time, first in mid-Victorian times from Halifax to Bradford and then, in the 1920s and 1930s, the members began to disperse with some going south. Currently there are representatives of this grouping in various parts of England with Lancashire having a strong presence. One sub-group has remained in Bradford, while the youngest member of the grouping was born in the London area.



Derived from Thomas Hartley and Ellen (née Barrett)

Entries in the putative 2011 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Gerard	M	66	FATHER			
Joan	F		MOTHER			
Helen Charlotte R.	F	36	DAUGHTER			
Edward Philip R.	M	34	SON			
n/k	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW			
David John R.	M	30	SON			
Edward F.	M	87	FATHER			
Elizabeth	F		MOTHER			
Anthony E.	M	54	SON			
Jonathan C.	M	52	SON			

<i>Elizabeth</i>	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW			
Laura Catherine	F	19	GRAND-DAUGHTER			
Henry David	M	15	GRANDSON			
<i>Brenda</i>	F	83	MOTHER			
Peter William	M	51	SON			
<i>Caroline J.</i>	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW			
Emily Iona	F	14	GRAND-DAUGHTER			
Germander	F	12	GRAND-DAUGHTER			
Bryony Jennifer	F	10	GRAND-DAUGHTER			

Charles David	M	51	SON			
Zia E.	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW			
John Richard	M	18	GRANDSON			
Elizabeth Georgina	F	16	GRANDDAUGHTER			
James S.	M	49	SON			

Currently in this grouping there are 11 living males identified for the 2011 census. I think they would be all known to each other even if they do not meet up or send seasonal greetings. Over the years they have maintained their numbers but, if one included those who are currently living in Australia (see Chapter 6), it seems likely that one would consider this grouping as expanding. Probing their ancestry is relatively straightforward.

Thomas Hartley Soothill (b.1812 in Halifax) married Ellen (née Barrett) in 1831 and they had three children – David Hartley (b.1833), William (b.1836) and Abraham (b. 1831). However, it is William who married Margaret (née Ashworth) in Halifax in 1858 who provides the pivotal link for this grouping and all those listed in the 2011 census can be traced directly back to William and Margaret (née Ashworth).

William and Margaret (née Ashworth) had a large family of nine children – six boys and three girls – spanning 23 years of births. Four of the boys – William

Edward (1861-1935), Alfred (1863-1926), Walter (1866-1951) and Herbert Ashworth (1882-1965) – reached adulthood and all have Soothill descendants today.

William Edward had two children – Dorothea (1885-?) and Victor Farrar (1888-1956). Victor who was born on the China Sea eventually married Kathleen (née Bradfield) in 1916. Victor and Kathleen had three children – Jean F. (1921-?), Edward F. (1923-1961) and John F. (1925-2004).

Edward F. married Elizabeth (née Lazenby) in 1953. Edward F. is the father of Patricia A. (b.1954), Anthony E. (b.1956) and Jonathan C. (b.1958). Patricia married aged 19 in 1973, while there is no evidence that Anthony E. has either been married or had issue. Jonathan C. married Elizabeth M. M. (née Tutton) in 1984 and they have had two children – Laura Catherine (b.1991) and Henry David (b.1995).

John F. who married Brenda (née Thornton) is the father of Peter William (b.1957), Charles David (b.1959) and James S. (b.1961) – these three boys also have an elder sister, Mary E. (b.1953) who married Simon Kroll in 1978. Peter William married Caroline J. Mackenzie in 1984 and has had three girls – Emily Iona (b.1986), Germander (b.1988) and Bryony Jennifer (b.1990). Charles David who married Zia E. Reakes in 1990 has two children – John Richard (b.1992) and Elizabeth Georgina (b.1994). There is no evidence that the youngest of the brothers, James S., has either been married or had issue.

Walter, the third eldest boy of William and Margaret, is the forebear of the Soothills in Australia and will be discussed in Chapter 6. Herbert Ashworth, the youngest of William and Margaret's children, is the grandfather of Gerard (b.1944) who has an elder sister, Judith (b.1941): Judith married Douglas Swindlehurst in 1973. Gerard has two boys - Edward Philip R. (b.1976) and David John R. (b.1980) – and one daughter (Helen Charlotte R. (b.1974). Edward married in Chichester in 2003. Currently, I have no evidence that any of them have had children.

Using place of birth as a measure of mobility, William Edward Soothill's travels – with his son, Victor, being born in the China Sea – results in much distance from the Halifax area which was the base of the earlier generations. Certainly since the 1920s this grouping of Soothills – apart from those who emigrated to Australia - have been in the south and midlands with none in the direct line being born in the north of England.



Derived from John and Ellen (Whitehead) of Rochdale

Entries in the putative 2011 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relations hip	Occupati on	Where born	Current address
John Richard	M	53	FATHER			
Lorraine	F		MOTHER			
Jacob Alexander	M	14	SON			
Eleanor Katherine	F	13	DAUGHT ER			
Robin	M	51	BROTHER			

John Richard (known as Richard) and Robin are two brothers living in separate households in the Rochdale area who seem to be the only surviving members of this well-established branch of the family currently living in the United Kingdom. In Chapter 6 we will see how other members of this grouping are established elsewhere in the world, particularly in New Zealand. Richard and Robin's parents, Eric and Gwyneth, both died in the decade prior to the 2011 census. Meanwhile, Richard and his partner, Lorraine, have produced a male Soothill, named Jacob Alexander, who was born in 1996.

John Richard and Robin's ancestors are shown in the 1861 census as John Soothill (aged 48) – a carder and beerseller – who is living with his wife, Ellen (aged 45) – described as a home manager – in New Stock Road, Wardleworth in the Registration District of Rochdale. John and Ellen are Richard and Robin's great grandparents. Following the direct line, Robin and Richard's grandfather is 5-year-old Walter in the 1861 census who later married Martha Ann Fitton who in turn had John (1888-1951) who married Nellie Hartley (1893-1971). One of John and Nellie's offspring was Eric (1925-?) who in turn married Gwyneth Butterworth. Eric and Gwyneth are Robin and Richard's parents. Richard and Robin still live in the Rochdale area. Richard and his partner, Lorraine, live at ?, while Robin lives at Littleborough near Rochdale. This part of the grouping (that is, distinct from those who emigrated many years ago to New Zealand) have remained in the Rochdale area for the whole of the 150 years under consideration.



Derived from John and Elizabeth (née Tetlow)

Entries in the putative 2011 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Patricia	F		MOTHER			
Michael P.	M	55	SON			
Julie	F		DAUGHTER - IN - LAW			
Hazel Frances	F	27	GRAND-DAUGHTER			
Jack David	M	26	GRANDSON			
William	M	68	FATHER			
Christine	F		MOTHER			
Julie Dawn	F	43	DAUGHTER			
Geoffrey	M	59	HUSBAND			
Cynthia	F		WIFE			

Philip David	M	61	FATHER			
<i>Alison</i>	F	59	MOTHER (1 st wife)			
Rebecca Marie	F	34	DAUGHTER			
Emma Jane	F	32	DAUGHTER			
<i>Kim L.</i>	F		2 nd WIFE			

This grouping currently has five male persons in the United Kingdom still using the name of Soothill who are directly derived from John and Elizabeth (Tetlow) – the first cousins, Philip David (b.1949) and Geoffrey (b.1951), on the one hand, and Michael P. (born 1955) and his son, Jack David (b.1984) together with Michael’s uncle, William (b.1942), on the other.

Michael P. is a third cousin to both Geoffrey and Philip David Soothill (with the common ancestors of John and Elizabeth), while Geoffrey and Philip David are first cousins (with the common ancestors of William and Elizabeth Soothill).

Michael P. and William’s common ancestor is Luther (1895-1972) and Luther’s grandparents are John and Elizabeth (née Tetlow). Perhaps put more simply, John and Elizabeth (née Tetlow) had two sons, Alfred and Joe. Alfred is the ancestor of Philip and Geoffrey and Joe is the ancestor of Michael (and his son, Jack David) and William. Hence, it is best to consider these two branches separately. I suspect that these two branches are no longer in touch with each other.

First, the outcomes for Philip David and Geoffrey. Philip David has had two partners. He married Alison Moorhouse at Huddersfield in 1972. Their union produced two girls – Rebecca Marie (b.1976) and Emma Jane (b.1978). Not much is known by the author about what has happened to the two girls. Emma Jane is shown on the 2002-05 Electoral Rolls as living in the same household as James A Greenwood, while Rebecca is shown in the 2002 Electoral Roll as living with Dan Botton, Christine A Chisholm, Joe Dove and Ian (whose name is not clear) and in 2003 as living in the same household as Jonathan Gorman, Ben Summers, Niamh Tierney and someone else whose name is not clear. However, there is no direct evidence that either Rebecca or Emma has married, so both will presumably be displayed as Soothills in the 2011 census. Similarly, there is no evidence of Alison getting re-married following the apparent breakdown of her marriage to Philip David, so Alison is another likely Soothill in the 2011 census. It seems that Philip David is now in a common-law marriage with Kim L. who thus also uses the name of Soothill.

There is no evidence of Philip's first cousin, Geoffrey, getting married until 2003 when he married Cynthia Speight in Leeds. Hence, Cynthia provides another Soothill in the 2011 census. It is not clear whether they are still together, but the signs are not hopeful. Cynthia and Geoffrey share an address on the Electoral Roll for 2007-08, but Geoffrey is then shown as living with James J Furlong and Joseph Musaya in the 2009 Electoral Roll, while Cynthia is similarly shown as living on her own in the 2010 Electoral Roll.

Michael P Soothill (b.1955 in Bradford) has had two children – Hazel Frances (b. 1983) and Jack David (b. 1984) - with Julie Wells. Neither Hazel Frances (who probably uses the name of Frances rather than Hazel) nor Jack David seems to have married, so both are likely to be in the 2011 census as Soothills.

It is not clear from the Electoral Roll what is currently happening.

Certainly in the 2002-03 Electoral Roll Julie D Soothill (but Michael's wife is 'Julie S.?) is shown as living in the same household as Andrew J Pearson, while Michael P is shown on the 2003-09 Electoral Rolls as living in the household with an older woman named as Patricia M Soothill. It is tempting to assume that this is his widowed mother (although I thought her middle initial was 'E' derived from Patricia E (née Woodward). Patricia's husband, Derrick Luther, is recorded as dying in 2002, but there is a curious entry in the Electoral Roll of Patricia E Soothill living with Derrick Soothill in 2010.

Derrick and Patricia who were married in Bradford in 1954 had – apart from Michael – another child, Helen in 1955, so presumably Michael and Helen are twins. Anyway, Helen seems to have married in Bradford in May 1989 to a man called Priestley, so Helen is unlikely to be appearing in the 2011 census under her maiden name.



Derived from John and Sarah (née Holt)

Entries in the putative 2011 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Current address
John B. P.	M	73	HUSBAND			Blackpool area
Christine	F		WIFE (1 st)			
Mavis	F		WIFE (2 nd)			

John and Sarah Soothill (née Holt) married on 29 November 1861 at St. John the Baptist, Halifax. Currently, their antecedents are not known. John and Sarah had a large family, and by the 1911 census this grouping had eight (possibly nine) males who could be traced back to John and Sarah Soothill. However, it is only Benjamin (1872-1937) of John and Sarah's large family who is relevant to contemporary Soothills in this grouping.

John B P Soothill was born on 16 July 1937 in Halifax as the son of Jack and Janie Soothill (née Park). John B P had two elder sisters, Audrey (b.1926) and Jean (b.1929), and so was a somewhat late arrival in this family. John's grandfather (that is, Jack's father) was Benjamin (b.1872) – the fourth son of John and Sarah Holt - who married Mary Hannah Forbes in Halifax in 1899. By the 2011 census John B P Soothill seems to be the only surviving male of John and Sarah's large family produced in mid-Victorian times.

John B P Soothill was aged 73 years at the time of the 2011 census, so his reproducing years seem to be over. John married Christine Field in Calder in 1961. This union produced Julie (b.1963) and Helen (b.1964). Both Julie and Helen have married to men named Kennedy and Ross respectively and, thus, will no longer be using their birth name of Soothill. John married again in 1973, but there is no evidence that his marriage to Mavis Rushworth in Calder produced any issue. John B P Soothill is currently living in the Blackpool area with his wife, Mavis. John B P was born in Halifax and, until his move to Blackpool, it seems that this grouping lived in the Halifax area for over one hundred years.

John B P seems to be the end of the Soothill line among this grouping.



Derived from Joseph and Mary (née Riley)

Entries in the putative 2011 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Current address
James Anthony	M	73	Son of James William and Violet			Yorkshire area
Annette	F		MOTHER			
Darren William	M	42	SON			
Ekaterina	F		DAUGHTER-IN-LAW			

Note: Have assumed that John William is now dead.

There are only four persons in this grouping in the 2011 census of whom just two were born as a Soothill . This contrasts quite dramatically with the 1961 census when this grouping had 15 members of whom nine were actually born as a Soothill. The 1961 census seems a high point, for in the 1911 census this grouping had only five members of whom four were direct descendants. So those that remain, are they close? In fact considering the two males, James Anthony and Darren William are third cousins once removed (with Joseph and Mary as common ancestors), so there is quite a genealogical distance and, thus, they needed to be considered separately.

It is not currently known when Mary Riley married Joseph Soothill (b.1820 in Halifax), but they had four children. Only William Arthur (1849-?), and Harriet Annie (1855-1937) have direct descendants. William Arthur married Elizabeth Tuck in 1870 at Bradford Parish Church and the line is continued with Fred (1873-?) who married Sarah Ann in Bradford in 1903. They quickly had three children and it is their first one, James William (1903-?) who was born in Leeds who continues the line. James William married Violet Exley in Dewsbury in 1930. Seven years later, James William and Violet's only child, James Anthony, was born on 27 March 1937. There is no evidence that James Anthony has married or had children.

Harriet Annie (b.1855) is the only other offspring of Joseph and Mary (née Riley) who has a descendant appearing in the 2011 census. Harriet Annie seemed to be unmarried when John William (1878-1965) was born in 1878. His son, William (1918-1975) married Violet Rochester (1922-?) and their son, William Graham (1944-1991) married Annette Clark (1940-?) who produced Darren William (b. 1968). His sister, Clare Michelle (b.1971) married someone named Raley in June 1996 in York, so almost certainly no longer uses her maiden name. Sadly, Darren and Clare's father, William Graham, died in 1991 after committing suicide. Perhaps their widowed mother, Annette, may by now have re-married, but until I have the evidence she is still on the list. Darren William married Ekaterina Ivanova in York in 2002, so perhaps they will keep the line going.

Meanwhile, what is known of Darren William? Darren William has appeared in various Electoral Rolls in the past decade. After marrying Ekaterina in 2007, they have been living in a household which also included Tracy E and Keith G Hughes. Way back in 2002 the Electoral Roll indicates Darren was living with Janice L Longford and Joan K Longford, but the link with these two females has not been established.

This grouping thus produces two living Soothill males who could, in

theory, produce male heirs, but this is another Soothill grouping which seems rather fragile. In terms of geographical mobility, the line culminating in James Anthony seems to have remained in the Yorkshire area throughout, while the line culminating in Darren William has moved around England somewhat more over the course of the last 150 years.



Derived from Joseph and Margaret (née Winnard)

Entries in the putative 2011 census

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Current address
<i>Eileen</i>	F		MOTHER			
Robert A.	M	45	SON			
<i>June</i>	F	73	WIDOW of Arthur			
Angelique	F	44	DAUGHTER			
Scott Lee	M	39	SON			
Brian	M	69	FATHER			

Sheila	F	64	MOTHER			
Harvey Paul	M	SON	SON			
Richard Brian	M	SON	SON			

This is a grouping which produces five male persons who are currently using the name of Soothill out of a total of nine persons. In the last chapter there was a concern that this grouping was declining. By 1961 this grouping had 14 members of whom nine were actually born as a Soothill. In turn, this total of 14 in 1961 contrasts with the 1911 census when this grouping had 19 members of whom 15 were direct descendants with the others moving into the family by marriage. By this type of measure with the numbers steadily dropping continues to suggest that this grouping could be developing some trouble in terms of the survival of the Soothill name.

Joseph and Margaret (née Winnard) who are the earliest traced parents of this grouping had produced four children in the late 1830s and early 1840s, but only Thomas (1837-1897) and Benjamin (1841-1919) have direct descendants using the name of Soothill in the 2011 census.

Thomas and Betty (née Bedford) are the great grandparents of Robert A Soothill born in 1965 to Joseph Raymond Soothill (1930-1993) who married Eileen Sykes in 1958. Joseph died in 1993 but his widow, Eileen, was still alive at the 2011 census. Robert is currently living in the Halifax area. There is no evidence that Robert has either married or had children. In terms of geography, this grouping has remained in the Halifax area since the mid-nineteenth century.

The other line comes from Joseph and Margaret (née Winnard)'s other son, Benjamin, who married Harriet Woodsworth in Halifax in 1862. Their youngest child, Arthur (1883-?) married Hannah Davison (1883-1956) in 1912. Of their three children – all boys – Percy who married Elsie Crowther in Calder in 1939 had four children – Arthur (1940-2003), Brian (b.1941), Margaret A. (b.1944) and Brenda (b.1946). Both the girls have married and, similarly, both Arthur and Brian have married and had children. Arthur married June Weston and they have produced three children – Angelique (b.1967), Victoria (b.1970) and Scott Lee (b.1971). Victoria married in 1999, but I assume that the other two have retained the Soothill name.

Arthur's brother, Brian (b.1941) married Sheila Welch (b.1946) in Halifax in 1966 and they have produced three children – Harvey Paul (b.1967), Anna Marie (b.1969) and Richard Brian (b.1973). Anna Marie married in in Halifax in 1994, but the two boys do not appear to have married or had children. Nevertheless, there is still scope to do so!



Still to be allocated to a grouping

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Current address
Jane	F			Dr.?		

Name	Sex	Age	Relationship	Occupation	Where born	Current address

Laura E.	F					45 Frankslands, Longton, Preston, PR4 5PD
----------	---	--	--	--	--	---



Conclusion: The future?

Unless a male Soothill has been overlooked, it seems likely that there will be no future Soothills derived from John and Sarah (née Holt) or from Joseph and Mary (Riley) after John B P Soothill, James Anthony Soothill and Darren William Soothill have died. This means that in the future all living Soothills in England and Wales must come from the six pivotal groupings - **Thomas** (c.1802) and **Elizabeth** (née Mitchell) **Soothill** (12 males in the 2011 census); **John** (b.1806) and **Hannah** (née Tasker) **Soothill** (22 males in the 2011 census); **Thomas Hartley** (b.1812) and **Ellen** (née Barrett) **Soothill** (11 males in the 2011 census); **John** (b.1812) and **Ellen** (b. 1815) (née Whitehead) **Soothill** (3 males in the 2011 census); **John** and **Elizabeth** (née Tetlow) **Soothill** (5 males in the 2011 census); and, finally, **Joseph** and **Margaret** (née Winnard) **Soothill** (5 males in the 2011 census).

So, completing this first draft of the tale of the Soothills, the conclusion seems clear. With only just over 50 Soothill males still around in England and Wales, there seems little doubt that the Soothills are an endangered species! But then, that is how it has been for the last 150 years!

Part Two

Chapter Five

SPECULATING ABOUT WHAT CAME BEFORE

In this chapter I am trying to probe what came before the 1861 census. Up to now, speculation about connections has been very limited because there has been useful documentary evidence in the form of the decennial census, as well as birth, marriage and death certificates. Also the contemporary picture can be validated with correspondence and interviews with living respondents. However, the past is not always as sparse as I seem to be suggesting. There are the censuses of 1841 and 1851 which also mention individuals, but they do not seem as complete as the 1861 census.

To summarise briefly what has been achieved, all those currently using the name of Soothill have been linked back to Soothills living around one hundred and fifty years ago. However, there are still quite sizeable families who have not been linked up to the mainstream of the eight groupings of Soothills which have been developed over the past four chapters. An example is John and Henry Soothill who appear in the 1861 census. The story is currently incomplete, but space and time are the ingredients which may provide the crucial clues. In brief, persons who are close in space and time may well be connected. John was born in Manningham, - a suburb of Bradford – around 1819, as was a Henry Soothill, but currently there is no direct evidence of a connection. No others are born in the then village of Manningham around this time, so it is tempting to think of them as brothers, perhaps even twin brothers. However, there still the need for more evidence to link with any of the known Soothill families.

John is shown in the 1861 census as having married Nancy and the couple are aged 42 and 47 respectively living at 2 Daisy Hill Lane, Manningham, Bradford with their three children – Alfred aged 20, Ezra aged 17 and Mary A. aged 7. As well as currently living in Manningham, all were born in Manningham. Their dates of birth can be calculated as roughly 1818 for John, 1813 for Nancy, 1840 for Alfred, 1843 for Ezra and 1853 for Mary A. The three males all have an occupation listed – John is shown as an agricultural labourer, Alfred as a factory worker and Ezra as an apprentice to a cord wainer. Apart from Alfred being mentioned in the 1851 census, I have no further information on any of this family either prior to or subsequent to the 1861 census. What happened to them all?

A search of the birthplace archive for others born in Manningham around this time reveals another family that has neither a past nor a future in terms of other information. Henry is listed as the head of a household living at Moor Side, Shipley, Bradford in the 1861 census. Henry, aged 42, is shown as a labourer married to Hannah, aged 49. Like John, Henry is married to an older woman but then one suspects that Hannah has been married before to someone named Roper. Hannah was born in Heaton as are the three children, named Gilbert Roper, aged 21 and shown as a quarry man, 17-year-old Elizabeth Roper, shown as a silk spinner at a factory, while 16-year-old Ann [sic] Roper is also shown as a quarry man. At this moment no more is known about this family, but Henry - also born around 1818 – seems quite likely to be the brother of John, perhaps a twin brother, but there is no direct evidence to confirm this.

1841 Census

If I had started my search of Soothills using the 1841 Census when it had just been computerised, I would first have thought that my overall task would be easy. Indeed, as this was apparently the first Census with names listed, it would have been an obvious starting-point. After all, there were just 26 names – 18 males and 8 females – who also fitted rather neatly into four households. By order of the seniority of the head of household and his wife, they were David (b. abt.1775) and

Judith (b. abt.1771); Thomas (c.1806) and Elizabeth (c.1806); Edward (c.1811) and Elizabeth (c.1812); and William (c.1811) and Mary (c.1811).

David and Judith seem to be from a different generation than the others, so it is easy to surmise that Thomas, Edward and William are their sons who had now set up their own separate households. However, the first caveat in terms of that scenario would be that Edward and William would seem to have to be twins and, while certainly possible, on balance it was probably unlikely. However, I had started the search about a decade or so before the opportunity offered by computerisation of the 1841 census came about, so at the time I was restricted to the old-fashioned manual search. I can recall going to the more obvious locations of Halifax and Rochdale and coming up with a few Soothills in relation to the former and none related to the latter. It seemed a rather limited cull which I put down to my inexperience in searching through census records. Perhaps there was gold elsewhere, but I could not find those nuggets. While there were more names in the computerised search than I had managed to find, the puzzle remained as to why there were so few Soothills in the 1841 census, when a systematic search of births and marriages data since 1837 had rather suggested that there should be rather more. While it is possible that they had emigrated or even died (although a search of the death records helps to preclude the latter possibility), the missing names seemed rather ominous.

More about the 1841 Census

There were only 26 Soothills identified in the 1841 Census by the Ancestry.com search. In fact, there were only 18 males listed in the Ancestry search who could help to continue the Soothill name. The dearth of females – only eight – was even more evident. The hypothesis that there were really only a few Soothills round was soon rejected. This easy finding led to a second possibility, that is, that the 1841 Census is seriously deficient. In other words, the apparent shortfall could perhaps be explained by potential respondents failing to receive census returns or, more likely, failing to fill in their census returns. After all, many, if not most, of the population would be illiterate to some degree around this time.

It was a major surprise when, some time later, a third possibility emerged. In short, it emerged that the Ancestry.com search engine was seriously deficient. That possibility had not occurred to me. Like much research, serendipity played a part. An offer by a newspaper (*The Independent*) got me interested in developing the family tree further. I used this to search the 1841 census but by this time the other search engine – 1837online.com also had the 1841 Census on offer. Having some spare units I searched the 1837online.com database and was surprised to find 50 Soothills listed on the person search – nearly double the 26 names listed by the Ancestry.com search. In fact, a further surprise was in store. In brief, I had expected that the 1837online search would have found an additional 24 Soothill names.

When I attempted a consolidation of the two lists, I found it was a bit more complicated than that.

The 1851 Census tells more, but while focusing on heads of households feeds into the outcry that family history is simply patriarchal history, there is little choice. 'Heads of households' are the talismen, the identifiers and, essentially, the pivots of any family. The status of a family is largely defined by the fortunes of the head of the household. In fact, a focus on other members of the household as a *start* would misrepresent the power balance in Victorian households and, indeed, most other households. The danger, of course, is in not going beyond the stories of the heads of household. By trying to find out where *ever body* fits in the Soothill family tree, the claim is made that this is not simply a patriarchal history, but certainly patriarchy will be its start.

Eight families 'capture' 53 of the 55 Soothills identified in the 1841 Census and there are some possible links between these distinct households. David (c.1775) and Joseph (c.1776) are clearly of a different generation to the other heads of households. They could well be brothers, for children in a family followed quickly in those days. John (c.1791), born around 15 years later, could be another brother

but, just as likely, could be a member of another branch of the family. Joseph (c. 1795) could well be a brother of John (c.1791), but this proposal would scupper the idea of John (c.1791) being a younger brother of David (c.1775) and Joseph (c. 1776) although this still remains a possibility.

By the time one reaches John (c.1806), there is no real doubt that he is in a different generation from ~David (c.1775) and Joseph (c.1776). He could be a twin brother to Thomas (c.1806) but the appeal to twinning is too easy – and too unlikely – a solution. They are more likely to be cousins. Edward (c.1811) seems likely to be a brother to either John (c.1806) or Thomas (c.1806) – but not both! In a similar way, William (c.1811) could be a twin brother to Edward (c.1811) but, again, this seems unlikely. William (c.1811) is more likely to be a brother to either John (c. 1806) or Thomas (c.1806) – but again, not to both!

At first, the possibilities seem endless, but they are not. Like a jigsaw, the possibilities are finite. If one gets further evidence to endorse one of the possibilities, then the other pieces begin to fall into place.

In relation to the 1841 Census, some other evidence relates to the birthplace of the heads of household. For this exercise, I exclude the two heads of households in which Martha (c.1813) and Sush (c.1776) are living. All but John (c. 1791) are identified as being born in Yorkshire. The puzzle is that no one is shown as being born in Rochdale. The Rochdale branch at some point becomes quite distinct, but what were its origins? Are there some Rochdale Soothills still lurking in the 1841 Census but not yet identified. While this is a possibility, a more ready source is that one of the families had already moved to Rochdale. Meanwhile, we can move from the places of birth of the heads of households to their current addresses.

This other evidence relating to current residences shows the predominance of addresses in Yorkshire. In fact, all but John (c.1791) are living in or

around Halifax in Yorkshire. John, as the exception, lives in Hyde, Cheshire, or, more specifically, Throttle Bank, Stockport, Hyde. Now including the two households in which Martha (c.1813) and Sush (c.1776) live – the former lives in St Georges, Bloomsbury, Finsbury in London and the latter in Bedford Street, Halifax – eight of the ten households, identified as having a Soothill in their midst in the 1841 Census are living in or around Halifax.

The 1841 Census is not very informative but the focus of the Soothill family in and around Halifax is clearly established. It is easy to assume that John (c. 1791) is likely to have moved from Halifax at some point, but his place of birth is not shown. Is John the source of the shift to Rochdale which is the location for a major branch of the family in the middle to late nineteenth century? That, however, is not at all clear from the information available so far. Furthermore, none of the relationships between the various heads of household is at all clear either. Apart from the possibility that they are not directly connected, then the alternatives seems comparatively limited.

If they are father/son relationships (and this is, of course, an assumption at this point), then one breakthrough could tell a lot. Birth places could provide a clue. If the children are born at different locations to their parents, then this is *prima facie* evidence of geographical mobility. However, with the 1841 Census only showing the county of birth, this item is not so helpful in this census as in subsequent censuses where the places of birth are more precise.

In fact, all of the children of the seven heads of households still living in Halifax were born in Yorkshire, while only two of the birth locations of the children of John (c.1791) are shown and both of these are shown as Cheshire. Interestingly, there is no evidence that any of the Soothill heads of households ventured out of their counties of birth during their lifetime although, in reality, that is probably unlikely. However, while not a head of household, Martha is the exception and, probably as a servant girl or housekeeper, Martha is perhaps the first Soothill in the nineteenth century to venture south. Several others were to follow at various times

in the next two centuries but Martha may, indeed, be the first.

1851 Census

The pattern of Soothills in the 1851 Census compared to the 1841 Census is more complex. For a start there are 40 Soothill names instead of 26. Secondly, the 40 Soothills are distributed in ten households instead of four. A curiosity, however, is that there are just 18 males in both the 1841 Census and the 1851 Census. In other words, the increase in overall numbers comes from an increase in females from just eight in 1841 to 22 in the 1851 Census. However, there are some discrepancies in the latter figure. There seem to be three extra females – Mally, Mary and Hannah who are not listed in the computerised index of Soothills, but who seem to be in the same household as Alfred (b. abt. 1842) who certainly is listed. A further discrepancy – which just seems an error – is that Louise Soothill (b. abt 1841) is listed as a son to William and Eliza in the computerised index, but seems to be Squire (the son of William and Eliza) in the actual census. So I think there are , in fact, 19 Soothill males and 24 Soothill females actually contained in the 1851 Census.

There are now six households headed by a husband and wife. Listed again in order of seniority of the head of household – Joseph (c.1777) and Hannah (c.1781); James (c.1789) and Ann (c.1789); Joseph (c.1795) and Margaret (c.1804); John (c.1805) and Hannah (c.1806); William (c.1816) and Eliza (c.1817); and William (c.1827) and Mary (c.1825). Certainly I would have expected most of these to appear in the 1841 Census. In fact, of the males, only William (c.1827) – shown in the 1841 Census as being the son of Thomas (c.1806) and Elizabeth (c.1806) – is the only one that does so.

Another of the ten households is headed by a woman – Elizabeth (c.1758 – and, thus, aged around 93 years at the time of the 1851 Census), while it is difficult to distinguish the household among those identified as Alfred, Mary, Hannah and Mally. The remaining two Soothills are in households headed by other

families – Elizabeth (c.1782) is a visitor in the household of William Williamson, while Samuel (c.1834) is a lodger in a separate household. Of the males mentioned in this paragraph, only Sam (c.1834) could be expected to have appeared in the 1841 Census, but there is no such individual immediately apparent. The only real contender is Samuel (c.1829) – the son of Thomas and Elizabeth – but a five-year age discrepancy seems too big to overlook without further evidence that these two Sam/Samuels are the same person.

Of the other males in the 1851 Census whom one would have expected to be in the 1841 Census, there are eight contenders – James (c.1819), George (c.1829), David (c.1833), Benjamin (c.1841), Frederic (c.1839), Squire (c.1841), James (c.1784) and John (c.1810). Only David (c.1833) has a direct equivalent in the 1841 Census, while George (c.1835) in the 1841 Census could be the same person as George (c.1829), but a six-year age discrepancy is again too much to overlook at this stage.

David (c.1833) shown in the more authoritative 1851 Census – where relationships are definitely indicated – is displayed as the son of John (c.1805) and Hannah (c.1806) – but David (c.1833) is shown in the 1841 Census as the grandson of David (c.1775) and Judith (c.1771). I had previously assumed that David was the son of Thomas (c.1813) and Ellen (c.1805) who were also based in this household in 1841, but perhaps this assumption is misplaced. Or perhaps there are two Davids (c.1833)!

So, of the 13 males in the 1851 Census who could reasonably have been expected to feature in the 1841 Census, only two – William (c.1827) and David (c.1833) – actually did so. There were two others – Squire and Benjamin – who were actually born in 1841 but, as the census usually comes quite early in the year, the likelihood of these two appearing in the 1841 Census is somewhat diminished.

But what of the females who appear in the 1851 Census? Of course,

tracking females through from one census to the next is more complex owing to possible name changes – that is, becoming a Soothill on marriage or, on the other hand, losing the name of Soothill on marriage. Those female Soothills in the 1851 Census who had married with children being born before 1841 seemed to be the best candidates for inclusion in the 1841 Census. Of these – Ann (c.1789), Hannah (c.1806), Margaret (c. 1804), Eliza (c.1817), and Hannah (c.1781) – there was no evidence of any in the 1841 Census. The other possibility came from those females born a Soothill but who had not married – not yet, at least. Caroline (c.1837), Elizabeth (c.1839), Marsey (c.1829), Sarah (c.1839), Martha (c.1833) were certainly possibilities but they are all missing from the 1841 Census. Of the older Women – Elizabeth (c.1758), Mary (c.1786), Elizabeth (c.1782) – who could be widows or spinsters – there was also no trace in the 1841 Census.

Curiously, therefore, there were only William (c.1827) and David (c.1833) who unequivocally turned up in both censuses although, as I have mentioned, the relationship of David (c.1833) to other Soothills, is a bit of a mystery. So, instead of the two censuses producing the expected continuities of lines of Soothills, the exercise of trying to link the two produced many more questions than answers. The search for Soothills was becoming fragmented. Hence, it seemed that the best start for a more definitive picture of Soothills emerged from the 1861 Census which has been discussed in the earlier chapter.

1861 Census

There were fewer Soothills listed in the 1861 Census – 35 compared to 40 in the 1851 Census – but the links between the censuses were becoming much clearer. Of the eight males who appear in the 1861 Census and whom one might have expected to have appeared also in the 1851 Census, five (James (c.1819); James (c.1789): James (c.1846); John (c.1805/06); Samuel (c.1833/4) did so; in addition, Edward (c.1810) – expected to be in the 1851 Census – had appeared in the 1841 Census. Only John (c.1823) and Thomas (c.1850) were totally missing from previous censuses. Thus, starting with the 1861 Census, the picture, at least for males, is becoming clearer.

Not unexpectedly, the picture for females is less clear. Only two (Louisa (c. 1844); Mary Ann (c.1850)) were also in the 1851 Census; a further three (Elizabeth (c. 1812/3); Elizabeth (c.1831); Ellen (c.1805)) had been in the 1851, but not the 1841 Census. There were five others (Harriet (c.1836); Mary (c.1844); Mary (c.1822); Mary (c.1823); Sarah Ann (c.1851)) who appeared in the 1861 Census and might have appeared as a Soothill in the earlier censuses, but did not do so.

In the 1861 Census, Soothills appeared in nine households – this is similar to the 1851 Census where Soothills were distributed among 10 households. There were three persons who were in households not headed by a Soothill – Anne (c. 1844) who was in a household headed by Joseph Holt (step-father) and Harriet (c. 1855) who was in her grandparents' household headed by William Riley and Hannah (c.T.O. ADD). Ellen (c.T.O. ADD) is an inmate in [T.O. ADD]. Ellen is presumably the widow of Thomas who together had two sons – David (c.1833) and William (c.1836). This sounds a sad end to Ellen's life and the evidence is that she died in [T.O. ADD]. There was, in fact, one other household headed by a non-Soothill, but this seemed more complicated. John Whiteley, aged 31, was the Head, while Elizabeth Soothill, aged 30, was the housekeeper and described in the census as 'mother' of Sarah Ann (c.1850), Mary Ann (c.1853), Martha Ann (c.1855), Emily Ann (c.1857), and Elizabeth Ann (c.1860). Whether John Whiteley is the father of this brood of females aged from 10 years to one year has still to be probed.

All the remaining households were headed by a Soothill. All but one can be latched on to the family trees which began to be developed from evidence in the 1841 and 1851 censuses. Edward (c.1809) and Elizabeth (nee Bayes) (c.1813?) have six more children – Elizabeth (c. 1841), Mary (c. 1843), Richard Bays (b. 1850), Sarah Jane Hamerton Walker (c.1852), Maria (c.1856) and Sabina Thompson (c. 1856) who married as "Sovina". Their third child, Joseph Bays, died in 1838, aged just one year. What has happened to the other three children – Daniel David (b. 1832), Judith Hartley (c.1836) and Edward (c.1839) – who were evident in the 1841 Census is certainly not clear. James (1816 or 1819) and Mary (c.1822) now have Alice, Sarah and John to add to Mary Ann (c.1850) who was in the 1851 Census,

while James (c.1789), father to James, remains in the household. Samuel who had been a lodger in the 1851 Census and had now married Harriet (c.1836) and produced two children – Thomas (c.1858) and Isabella (c.1860). John (c.1805), originally married to Harriet (c.1806) seems now to be a widower but, nevertheless, he heads a household, containing his married daughter (Elizabeth Fletcher, aged 22), another daughter (Louisa, aged 17), a son (James, aged 15), and another son (John, aged 9).

The only major household to appear unannounced in the 1861 Census was the one headed by John (c.1823) who married Mary (c.1823). Where had they been prior to the 1861 Census? Anyway, they now had six children – Thomas (b. 1849), Nancy Elizabeth (b.1852), Isabella (b. 1855), Oates (b. 1857), Susey A. (C. 1860?) and Wales (b. 1864). The most notable is Oates (c.1858) who appears in Chapter 6 about Soothills elsewhere in the world.

The census still produces some surprises – for example the appearance of John and Mary – both born in Shelf, Yorkshire but now living in Dewsbury – were the unexpected feature of the 1861 Census.

Important families

There are ten families who are important in the development of the Soothill family branches and these will each be discussed separately, indicating how much is currently known of each prior to the 1861 census.

Thomas Soothill = Elizabeth

Thomas (c. 1806 and Elizabeth (c. 1806), both aged 35 and living at West Street, Halifax, were one of the main Soothill families to appear in the 1841 census. It appeared that they had eight children. By their age – 15 years – it seems that John (c.1826) and Hannah (c.1826) must have been twins. One year later William (c. 1827) arrived, followed by Samuel (c.1829), Elizabeth (c.1831), Thomas (c.1833),

Isaac (c.1838) and Joseph (c.1840). Certainly a formidable number of mouths to feed. However, the census indicated that Thomas and his sons, John and William, were all working as 'stuff pressers', while Hannah as a 'silk piecer' and Elizabeth as a [?] were also employed. So perhaps the years of hardship in feeding the family were much earlier.

Neither Thomas nor Elizabeth are apparent in the 1851 census, but their son William (c.1827) is now the head of a small household. William is now living at 27 Raynors Buildings, South Street, Wakefield with his wife, Marty (c.1827) and their young son, George (c.1848) who was born in Sowerby Bridge. William's occupation is a railway guard and so must have been quite an early employee in terms of the expansion of the Victorian railway industry. By the time of the 1861 census, the household had itself expanded with the addition of three more children – Martha A. (c.1852), Alfred (c.1856) and Arthur (c.1859). William was still a railway guard and George, now aged 14, had started as an errand boy. The family was now living in Tavern Street, Wakefield.

Joseph Soothill = Margaret Winnard

Joseph Soothill (c.1795) and Margaret Winnard (c.1803) are married by the time of the 1841 Census. Indeed, by that time they have a substantial family of six children – Mercy aged 12 (c.1829), Elizabeth aged 10 (c.1831), Martha aged 8 (c.1833), Thomas aged 4 (c.1837), Sarah aged 2 (c.1839) and Benjamin aged 2 months (b.1841). In addition, there were two other members of the household – Sarah Winward (aged 20) and Sarah Dearden (aged 15 years). Whether the two Sarahs were visitors, servants or boarders is not clear. However, whatever the relationships, this household of ten persons was probably quite crammed in their house in Middle Street, Halifax. All members of the household were born in Yorkshire.

By the time of the 1851 Census, there had been the arrival of another child, Jane (c.1850), but Jane is described as the granddaughter of the head of household, Joseph; however, her parentage is not clear. The household now had

eight members. On this occasion in 1851 there was just one non-Soothill, Mary A. Mason [?], aged 29. Elizabeth (c.1831) and Thomas (c.1837) were no longer in the household and did not seem to be listed elsewhere in the census. Elizabeth could have been married by this time, but Thomas seems a bit young (would have been around 14 years at the time of the 1851 Census) and so perhaps had died. Mercy (c.1829) was described as 'Marsey' in the 1851 Census, but was certainly the same person as the dates of birth tally. John was shown as a 'card maker' in terms of occupation and Margret (shown as Margaret in this census) was identified as a charwoman. With both Mercy and Martha now working, the family probably had little difficulty in economically surviving at this point.

Curiously most of the household members are missing from the 1861 Census. There is a Martha, aged 28, but this is Martha Soothill who married David Soothill and not the daughter of Joseph and Margaret. The exception is Elizabeth (c.1831) who is shown as unmarried and living at 4 Club Houses, West End, Sowerby. However, there are two Elizabeths – one is the daughter of Thomas (c.1806) and Elizabeth (c.1806) and the other is the daughter of Joseph (c.1795) and Margaret (c.1803). This Elizabeth could be either!

In the 1871 Census – although almost certainly incomplete by the Ancestry search – only Benjamin (c.1841) was evident. He married to Harriet (c.1844) who had been born in Sheffield, he now had a young family of three children to support. John William (c.1864) was the eldest, Margret (c.1867) had a name which probably showed deference to her grandmother who had probably died by then, while Mary Ann was only around one-year-old at the time of the census.

[Ed. The other important families are listed below but Keith did not manage to complete these.]

Joseph Soothill = Amelia Bagshaw

[To add]

John Soothill = Sarah Holt

[To add]

John Soothill = Ellen Whitehead

[To add]

Harriet Annie (spinster)

[To add]

David Soothill = Jane Garth

[To add]

Hannah (spinster)

[To add]

William Soothill = Margaret Ashworth

[To add]

William Soothill = Mary Dean

[To add]

Part Three

Chapter 6: Throughout the world

SOOTHILLS DISTRIBUTED THROUGHOUT THE WORLD

There are several ways to provide a framework within which I can focus on the Soothills who are distributed throughout the world. One way is to consider the issue chronologically, but this may be difficult to follow as the narratives involve Soothills in various parts of the world. An alternative approach is to consider each country separately, but this makes the account rather fragmented. I have tried to accomplish a mixture of these two approaches.

First, I want to give an overview by providing a chronological account of the Soothill pioneers in each country. In other words, who are the ones who made the break from England to set up home in other parts of the world? It will become evident that not just one of the various groupings I have discussed in the previous chapters is involved in these escapes from England. Several of these groupings can be identified among these pioneers.

Having established the chronological order in which Soothills entered these various countries, I then go on to consider each of these countries in turn in order to bring the story up to the present and to try to establish the contemporary scene. Finally, I consider two putative censuses – again 1961 and 2011 – to consider all those who would not be captured by the two censuses in England and Wales.

Before launching ahead with these tasks, definitional issues must be confronted. In short, who should be considered as living abroad? I wanted to avoid including those who were simply holidaying in foreign parts. While few would do so in earlier times, there are likely to be many Soothills who have been abroad on holiday since, say, the 1960s. In fact, I want to concentrate on those who make a rather more permanent commitment to going abroad. Mainly I had in mind those who had permanently emigrated. However, there are those, such as missionaries, who probably always envisaged coming back to England but who made an impact on the countries while they were there. Also by focusing on those who had *permanently* emigrated, I would miss mentioning those who had intended to emigrate but the experiment had failed in some way and they had decided to return to England. In the end, I decided to try to include in this chapter those who had established a home in a foreign country and had stayed there beyond a holiday.

Having said all that, there are still some Soothills who are mentioned in the important Passenger Lists, but who are neither holiday-makers nor those who have homes in the various countries. There are at least two categories of these people. Firstly, there are those who are visiting relatives who have more permanent establishments abroad and, secondly, there are those who are working in some capacity – such as playing in the orchestras of the Atlantic liners or attending academic conferences. These persons will certainly be mentioned, but only insofar as to distinguish them from Soothills who have made a more permanent commitment to the countries where they now reside.



The Pioneers

Seth Sothill and the United States

It is difficult making an educated guess as to the first Soothill who went

beyond the shores of England. Of course, the original Soothills may have come from abroad in the first place, but I am really posing that question in relation to the first Soothill going abroad after the clan had become settled in northern England, mainly in Yorkshire but also in Lancashire. One could speculate that Soothills might have been involved in the early crusades and so on. But I am trying to focus on those who actually made a home in foreign parts rather than those who went abroad to wage war or, more recently, went on holiday away from England.

Public records are, of course, crucial and one is reliant on this sort of evidence. In my estimation Seth Sothill seems the best bet, but there are problems. Firstly, the name is not exactly the same and the documentary evidence is a bit sparse. The name being spelt a bit differently is not a fatal flaw, for we are going back in time to when phonetic spelling gives an approximation to a name which eventually became more fixed in spelling.

While the documentary evidence seems fairly sparse, the story is probably complex and I don't want to go into detail here. Suffice to say at this point that I think that Seth Sothill was a Soothill, even though the evidence is more circumstantial than profound!

Seth, of course, goes back to a time before the various states of America could be considered as the 'United States'. The next person I wish to present is the first Soothill listed in a United States census.

Who is Isaac?

Isaac Soothill is the only Soothill displayed in the U.S. 1840 census. He is shown as living in the township of New York. Isaac is an unusual name and the only one currently in my database is Isaac Sothill, born on 13 December 1837 in Halifax as the fourth child of Thomas (1802-?) and Elizabeth (née Mitchell) Sothill. Coming

to the States before the age of three, if it is the same Isaac, would mean that he will have been accompanied.

Who is Loisa?

There are just 78 entries using the Archive site but 94 using the Ancestry site with the name of Soothill in the various United States censuses currently available – 1840, 1860, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940. Following the 1840 entry for Isaac, there are just five entries for Soothill in the 1860 census which relate to Loisa Soothill and her family.

Loisa Soothill is a puzzle. Born in England around 1828 she appears in the 1860 census as living in Conway, Franklin, Massachusetts, aged 32, with four children – Charlotte, aged 14; William, aged 12; Mary, aged 8 and Loisa, aged 3. Charlotte, William and Mary were all born in England, while 3-year-old Loisa was born in Connecticut. It is tempting to think of Isaac as the absent father, but the birth years of the children are around 1846, 1848, 1852, and 1857. So, with Isaac born in Halifax in 1837, he is much too young to be the father of certainly the younger children. So one certainly needs to look elsewhere. The candidate seems likely to have been a Soothill who came to the United States between 1852 and 1857. Nevertheless, who is Loisa? If she had been married, Soothill would have been her married name, but there is no evidence of a husband. By the time of the 1880 census there is no Loisa displayed and the children are not clearly evident in the subsequent censuses, but all that comes later in this chapter. What Loisa proves is that Soothills had a presence in the States by the early 1860s, but there is more to tell.

Joseph, George and Thomas Soothill and the Civil War

I have not been able to trace the date of Loisa's arrival in the States, but

there were certainly other Soothills who arrived in the 1850s. Curiously, these Soothills do not appear in the 1860 census, but they do make an appearance in the American Civil War (1861-1865).

Joseph Soothill arrived in New York in 1856, but on this passenger list there is neither information about his age nor his parentage. It looks to be the same Joseph who is recorded in the New York Passenger Lists, 1820-1957, as arriving in New York from Liverpool on 20 March 1868 after sailing there in the ship, *City of London*. Again it seems to be the same Joseph who arrived in New York on 13 May 1897 in the ship, *Teutonic*; his port of departure is shown as Liverpool and Queenstown. On the 1868 and 1897 trips he is shown as an American citizen. On these trips his estimated birth date is shown as 1832/3. For the last two trips it is certainly the same Joseph and I am confident it is the same Joseph who first came to America in 1856 around the age of 24 years.

Joseph Soothill is listed in the U.S. Civil War Draft Registrations Records, 1863-1865, and is shown at that time as being resident in Dunham, McHenry, Illinois. His age on 1 July 1863 is shown as 32 and so this would suggest he was born around 1831 rather than 1832/3. His place of birth is identified as England and, at the time of enlistment, he is shown as married.

Joseph is a very common name in Victorian England, but the Joseph who comes closest to being identified as the Joseph who went to the States is the Joseph who was born in Halifax around 1832 as the son of William and Mary (née Holdsworth) Soothill. Currently I have no information on Joseph other than that he appears to have married Dinah Whitaker (1844-1924) in Keighley on 9 February 1892. Then he was aged about 60 with an occupation as a mill wright. If this is the same Joseph as the one who fought in the Civil War, there is plenty of scope for a marriage prior to the one with marriage to Dinah. However, there is no Joseph listed in any of the U.S. censuses which are available, so perhaps he was back in England in the intervening years. While his wife, Dinah, died in Leeds, England, in 1924, I have no evidence of this Joseph dying in England. So what happened to Joseph in the sixty

years following his birth and his marriage to Dinah?

Joseph's residence of McHenry, Illinois – given when he enlisted for the Civil War - is powerful circumstantial evidence of being linked with other Soothills living in that area. I will argue later that it seems likely that John H. Soothill (1861-1923) is the son of Joseph.

When Joseph married Dinah in England in 1892, he was still in the travelling mode. On the Passenger Lists there is a 'Mrs Soothill born about 1844' who departs from Liverpool and arrives in New York on 13 May 1897. Her residence is shown as Liverpool, England. This is almost certainly Dinah who was perhaps meeting her husband in the United States. Three years later there is a recorded journey involving Joseph and D Soothill who are travelling from Liverpool to Montreal, Canada in 1900. In fact, these passengers will be Joseph and Dinah. Dinah must have returned to England at some point, for she appears in the 1911 census as a widow and so Joseph must have died within the first decade of the twentieth century..

George Soothill is shown in the New York Passenger Lists as arriving in New York on 9 May 1856 from Liverpool on the ship, *Constellation*. Unlike the other passengers, there is no estimated birth year shown for George. In fact, on the lists he is shown as 'Geo Soothill', but I have assumed that this is a shortened version of 'George'. Although Joseph and George both seem to arrive in New York in the same year, there is currently nothing to connect them directly as they are on different passenger lists. However, Joseph (1832-?) has a younger brother, George (1837-?). While I suppose George is a possible contender for starting a Soothill dynasty in the United States, I think it is more likely that he returned quite quickly to England as I believe he was married in Bradford, England, in 1859.

With more evidence there is also Thomas Soothill to consider. Walter Soothill (1866-1951), writing in 1938, says that his grandfather, Thomas, "was a

short, fat man of 50-60 years of age when I, as a small boy, saw him.He served one firm [as a black-dyer] – increased their trade from little to day-and-night work, and then gave it up feeling, no doubt, overworked. He went to America, took pay in the Northern Army in the Civil War, crossed the border to Canada, worked his way about by selling blacking and ink, and finally came back to England”.

There is evidence of Thomas Soothill being resident in Woodbury, Connecticut, when he enlisted as a private on 30 July 1862. This evidence is displayed in the U.S. Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles. The state he served is shown as Connecticut. His service record indicates that he was enlisted in Company 1, Connecticut 2nd Heavy Artillery Regiment on 11 September 1862 and ‘mustered out’ on 20 October 1862, so he does not seem to have played a prolonged part in the US Civil War. However, cryptically, it is mentioned that he survived the War.

It is not clear when Thomas (1812-1873) went to America, but he did not seem to have taken his wife, Ellen. In fact, Walter states that “he deserted and neglected his wife”. Ellen was in an institution at the time of the 1861 census and Walter talks of her being “a good gentle soul who lived with us when I was very young ... and was occasionally subject to fits (possibly epilepsy) and this may have had something to do with his [Thomas’s] restlessness.” Anyway, while Thomas went to America, it does not seem that he had any children while over there and so, *prima facie*, Thomas is not the founder of an American Soothill dynasty.

There is one small footnote to the story of the Soothill contribution to the Civil War, Eric Soothill thought he heard the name of Soothill among the recital of names being listed at the start of a film on television about the American Civil War. I wrote in 1995 to the Department of the Army, United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, and received a very full and helpful reply from the Assistant Archivist:

“Regarding your interest in the members of the U.S. Military Academy Class of 1854, I have enclosed a listing of that class ...You will note that although George Custer is portrayed as a member of the Class of 1854 in the movie *The Santa Fe Trail*, he is not listed with class in the Register. George Custer was not admitted to the Academy until 1857, and, consequently, graduated with the Class of June 1861.

It seems probable that the name of Charles Greene Sawtelle is the one you understood to be ‘Soothill’.

The archivist kindly forwarded the obituary of General Charles G. Sawtelle whose family had emigrated to America from Somerset early in the seventeenth century. Sadly, the Soothills involved in the American Civil War were foot-soldiers rather than generals!

In terms of pioneers going to the United States then, there is Seth to consider, but there is no evidence yet that Seth had any descendants who carried forward the Soothill name beyond the late seventeenth century. In the late 1850s and early 1860s, however, there are three male contenders – Joseph who is shown to be married when he enlisted for the Civil War, George who arrived in New York in 1856 but about whom nothing more is known, and Thomas who was already married when he came to the United States and does not seem to have started a family in the United States. Hence, Joseph – among the males at least – seems the best bet to produce descendants in the United States. Perhaps he married Loisa and they came across from England together but, as I will suggest below, this idea is not altogether convincing. As stated earlier, Loisa’s young family is shown in the 1860 census but with no husband listed. However, whatever the story, Loisa and the three male Soothills demonstrate that they certainly qualify as pioneers in the United States.

William and Sam emigrating to South Africa

Walter's letter (15 February 1938) to his sons is again a useful start to a focus on South Africa. David Hartley Soothill (1833-1900) was one of the three sons of Thomas and Ellen Soothill. Thomas has been mentioned above as a pioneer coming to the United States in the early 1860s, while leaving his wife back in England in an institution. Walter describes David as "a drunkard at 21 years of age". David married Jane Garth on 17 April 1854. Walter says that Jane also became a drunkard. However, they had two children – William (1864-1920) and Sam Greenwood (1876-?). Walter provides a poignant account:

"William after several rejections due to ill-nourishment, joined the army to escape from the wretched home, became a sergeant and army schoolmaster, and on retirement went to South Africa accompanied by his wife and brother, and later to New Zealand. Both William and his brother died of tuberculosis in New Zealand (or S. Africa). They are believed to have been married but if there were any family they and the widows have been lost sight of".

It is not clear from this account when William and Sam actually went to South Africa. Sam is about 11 years younger than William and so perhaps William and his wife were helping Sam to escape his "wretched home". William was born on 23 August 1864 in Halifax. In the 1881 census for England and Wales, William is shown as living as a boarder in 25 Hartley Street, Halifax, perhaps to escape his parents' "wretched home". At that time, aged 16, his occupation was a dyer's apprentice. I believe he married Mary Elizabeth (née Hirst), but I do not know the date. Mary was born about 1883 in Ravensthorpe, Yorkshire in England and, if I have identified the relationship correctly, Mary would have been nearly twenty years younger than William. Assuming that she married at around 20 years of age and that William (retiring from the army at around 40 years) and Mary came out to South Africa soon after their marriage, they would have arrived in South Africa in the early 1900s with Sam in his mid- to late 20s. These are assumed to be the pioneers for the Soothill arrival in South Africa. However, at the moment there is no evidence that either William or Sam had any children in South Africa.

Again as a footnote, there seems to be a recent challenge to this account. In searching the *National Archives of South Africa* [Database: Cape Town

Archives Repository] with the terse entry – “1894 MEMORIALS RECEIVED. W SOOTHILL. REQUESTING EMPLOYMENT”. This certainly seems to suggest that William was in South Africa in 1894. This rather suggests that my belief that William married Mary Elizabeth (née Hirst) may be misguided as she would have been around 11 years old at this point. However, an 18-year-old Sam Greenwood certainly seems possible. Thus, if Walter’s account in his letter is accurate, perhaps the puzzle is who is William’s accompanying wife?

[Ed. The other pioneers that Keith intended to research are listed below but he did not manage to complete these.]

Pioneer in Australia

Pioneer in New Zealand

[Note: Soothills in mid New Zealand appear to be all Rochdale Soothills.]

Pioneer in Canada

Missionary in China

From Pioneers to Permanency

From pioneers to permanency

Having tried to establish the pioneers, I now want to make the transition to what subsequently happened by focusing on the families that remained in the places these pioneers had emigrated to. Essentially this means focusing – in the order of the pioneers' arrivals - on the United States, South Africa, New Zealand, Australia and Canada. However, before doing that, I want to mention the Passenger Lists from the UK (1890-1960) which are published and are a useful source for identifying movement but is also a way of checking whether I have missed any countries where Soothills have become established.



On the Passenger Lists from the UK (1890-1960), there is evidence of 60 such journeys undertaken by persons named 'Soothill'. There are fewer persons as some had more than one sailing from the UK. The destination countries were distributed as follows – Australia (27), Canada (4), New Zealand (9), Portugal (2), South Africa (2), USA (12) and Yemen (3). Clearly Australia dominates in popularity. However, the important point is that in this list the only countries which have not been mentioned so far are Portugal and Yemen. Are there permanent moves to these two countries which need to be considered?



There is only journey recorded to Portugal and this involves Ronald (shown as born 1899) and Thelma (shown as born 1900) Soothill who were sailing from London to Lisbon in 1931. In fact, these are

Ronald (1898-1980) and Thelma (1899-1997) who were married in Birmingham on 15 December 1926.



Similarly, the Passenger Lists for Yemen show three persons named Soothill on one journey to Yemen. This party of three consists of W G Soothill

(shown as born 1944), M J Soothill (shown as born 1943) and V Soothill (shown as birth date unknown). The party is travelling from Southampton to Yemen in 1951. In fact, this is Violet Soothill (1922-?) – who is married to William Soothill – taking her two children, Margaret Jean (b.1942) and William Graham (1944-1991) to the Yemen.



USA

USA with 12 persons going there is the second most popular destination after Australia. There are seven journeys.

The first journey involves a male passenger, Tom Soothill (shown as born in 1865), travelling from Liverpool to Boston in 1901. This will be Tom Soothill (1864-?) who is the son of John and Sarah Soothill. Tom married Anna Louisa Edmondson and they had two children – Hilda N. (1889-?) and Ethel (1893-?). Sadly Anna Louisa died in 1900 in Lancaster, England, so Tom is sailing to Boston about a year after Anna's death.

The second journey involves a male passenger, Arthur Soothill (shown as born in 1882), travelling from Liverpool to New York in 1912. This will be Arthur Soothill (1883-?) who married Hannah E. Davison (1883-1956) on 20 July 1912. Arthur is the son of Benjamin and Harriet Soothill; Arthur and Hannah had three children – Benjamin (1914-1914), Percy (1916-1973) and Stanley (1919-1920). Arthur seems to be traveling to Boston in the same year as his marriage but without Hannah! Arthur appears aged 36 in the 1920 census, but again apparently without Hannah. He is shown as residing as a boarder in the Chadwick household in Marcus Hook Ward 2, Delaware, Pennsylvania. For some reason he is not in the 1930 census, perhaps he had returned to England to be with his family? Anyway, he is in the 1940 census living in New York (where it says he was living in 1935). However, in the Citizen and

Naturalizations Records with an entry on 6 September 1945 he is shown, aged 63 and residing at 46W 70th St., New York. Presumably he achieved U.S. citizenship. His date of death is not known and there is no evidence that either his wife (who died in Halifax in 1956) or his surviving son, Percy, joined him at any time in the United States.

The third journey involves a male passenger, William Edward Soothill (shown as born in 1862), travelling from Liverpool to New York in 1928. This is William Edward (1861-1935) who later became Professor of Chinese at University College, Oxford.

The fourth journey involves a male passenger, Ronald Soothill (shown as born in 1899), travelling from Southampton to New York in 1948. This is William Edward's nephew, Ronald Gray Soothill (1898-1980) travelling to New York twenty years after his uncle.

The fifth journey involves a female passenger, Emily Soothill (shown as born in 1933), travelling from Liverpool to New York in 1954 aged 21 on the ship, Parthia. This is Emily Soothill (b.1932) who is the daughter of Sam (1889-1933) and Beatrice (1908-?) Soothill.

The sixth journey involves a large party of Soothills consisting of Beatrice (shown as born in 1907), Brenda (shown as born in 1927), John (shown as born in 1925), Mary (shown as born in 1953), Ronald (shown as born in 1898) and Thelma (shown as born in 1899), travelling from Southampton to New York in 1955. This large party is easily identifiable – Beatrice (1907-1971), but the family links with the others are not clear; Brenda (b.1927) and her husband John (1925-2004), their daughter Mary (b. 1953), John's first cousin, Ronald Gray Soothill (1898-1980) and his wife, Thelma (1899-1997).

It is not clear who Beatrice actually is. She was born on 10 October 1907 and died

in June 1971 in Binghamton, Broome, New York. There is a record in the U.S. National Archives of an alien case file for Beatrice, presumably relating to immigration. It is part of a series of case files compiled between 1944-2003, but nothing further seems to be publicly available.

The seventh journey involves a female passenger, Beatrice Soothill (shown as born in 1907), travelling from Southampton to New York in 1859. This shows Beatrice (1907-1971) again.

While I have identified two Soothills¹¹ – William and Roy William - as enlisting in the First World War, I have only found one – Howard F Soothill, shown as coming from Massachusetts, who enlisted as a private in New York City on 25 August 1943. At that point he was not assigned to a branch of the services. When I was in the States, I went to see the Statue of Liberty. The Statue was restored in 1985 and, among the register of contributors to the Liberty Centennial Campaign (comprising of 2,500,000 individuals), there was 'Howard F. Soothill, Fair Lawn, NJ 07410'.

John H. Soothill (1861-1923) was born in Harvard, Illinois and married Mrs Fannie A. Vasey Gorton on 28 August 1884 in McHenry, Illinois. Fannie was born in July 1857 in Illinois and so seems to have been about four years older than John. John and Fannie seem to have had four children although Jennie V. (born about 1882) seems to have been born out of wedlock. Jennie is presumably Jennie Soothill Wood who is recorded in the Obituary Index of the Belvedere Newspapers (Boone County Illinois) on 25 August 1909 – shown as Colorado or Poplar Grove – and thus will have died at the young age of around 27 years.

11. William Soothill (1889-?) [pob – New York] – World War 1 Draft Registration Card 1917.

Roy William Soothill (1887-?) [pob Nebraska] – World War 1 Draft Registration Card 1917.

John and Fannie's second child is shown as Jay D. and I assume that this is Jay Henry Soothill who wrote a book with Charles David Kepner, *The Banana Republic: A Case Study of Economic Imperialism* (published in 1935). The book is dedicated to Enriqueta Chamberlain Soothill. In the Preface it is stated that Jay Henry Soothill held important posts with the United Fruit Company in Costa Rica and Panama.

Not unexpectedly, Jay appears on passenger lists. He is shown as arriving in New Orleans on 13 April 1918 sailing in the ship, *Atenas*, from Central American Ports. Similarly, he is shown as arriving in Boston on 15 April 1920 sailing in the ship, *San Mateo*, from Puerto Limon, Costa Rica. Seven years later he is recorded as arriving in New Orleans on 15 February 1927 in the ship, *Heredia*, again coming from Puerto Limon, Costa Rica. Enriqueta is shown as arriving in New York from Liverpool on 29 April 1928 on the *Toloa*. Her estimated birth year is shown as about 1890.

Jay was, in fact, born in Albion, Nebraska, on 24 October 1885. He made a U.S. passport application on 1 April 1918, perhaps when he obtained his job with the United Fruit Company. At this time – in 1918 – his residence was in Santa Cruz, California. Jay is shown as being married to Henrietta which I assume is an anglicised version of Enriqueta. There is no evidence that they had any children.

John and Fannie's third child was Ray Angeles (1887-1966) who was born in Nebraska on 24 August 1887. Ray was known to have enlisted in the military in the First World War. He died in Los Angeles, California, on 11 August 1966 at the age of 78 years.

John and Fannie's fourth child was Mable [sic] G. (1890-?), but nothing

more is known about her.

It seems likely that there is some connection between Jay Soothill and Henry Soothill. Four years earlier than Jay, Henry Soothill is recorded in the New Orleans Passenger Lists, 1820-1945, as arriving in New Orleans on 13 October 1914 in the ship, *Abangarez*, coming from Puerto Limon, Costa Rica. Henry's last residence is shown on these lists as Nebraska.

In the records of Winnebago Co. Illinois, Fred H. Soothill, aged 50, is recorded as marrying Harriett Soothill, aged 46, on 31 December 1918. Fred Holroyd Soothill is recorded as dying on 24 December 1954. In fact, Harriet(t) seems to be Harriet Dell (1873-1939) who was born in Wisconsin and died in McHenry, Illinois. Harriet's parents are shown from another source as Edward Alonzo Learned and Rachel Hill, so presumably 'Dell' is Harriet's name from an earlier marriage. Perhaps she is shown as Soothill in this record as they were cohabiting prior to the marriage.

Jerome J Soothill whose parents are James and Emma (née Taub) Soothill was born on 24 February 1909 in Wisconsin. His name appears on 'The circus Edition of the Kipikawi' which was published by the Class of 1926 of Racine High School. It comes under a series of 'SLAMS AND EPITAPHS' presumably written by the pupils. Jerome's entry reads, "I cawn't [sic] be bothered with the same one for more than a week". To what this refers is not clear. If it is girlfriends, then this does not augur well for his marriage! In fact, Jerome married Marie L. Corbrille three years later on 13 July 1929 at the young age of 20 years. In the 1930 census he was shown to be still in Racine, Wisconsin. He died in the same town on 8 June 1994.

Jerome's father, James, was born in about 1888 and his mother, Emma, was born in Missouri in about 1883. Jerome had a sister, Lilian, who was born about 1916, but nothing more is currently known about this family.

On the Boston Passenger lists, 1820-1943, there is mention of Som Soothill who arrived in Boston in October 1901 from Liverpool, England, in the ship, *Saxonia*. As his estimated birth year was 1865, he would have arrived aged around 36 years. I have not heard the name of 'Som' in any other context and I suspect it is a typographical error for 'Sam'. In terms of age, the most likely candidate is Samuel Soothill who was born in Bradford, England, on 30 September 1866. Eventually Samuel died in Bradford on 25 November 1962. So, if this is the same Sam, the puzzle is what was his trip to the United States in 1901 all about!

Abraham (1841-1925) is shown on passenger list arriving on 30 May 1914 at Niagara Falls, New York, and again arriving in June 1914 in St. Albans, Vermont. But there is little to suggest that he stayed in the United States for any length of time – he is not in any of the censuses, for instance.



South Africa

Earlier in the chapter I have suggested that William and his wife together with William's brother, Sam Greenwood, came to South Africa, probably around the mid-1890s. After that the information on the South African Soothills is sparse. In his 1938 letter, Walter suggests that both William and Sam might have moved on to New Zealand, but following his visit to New Zealand, Walter reports that he only met Soothills who were derived from the Rochdale branch. While it is a guess, I suspect that, if either William or Sam had children, then they would have been brought up in South Africa.

Subsequent information is sparse, but there are some clues. From the *National Archives of South Africa [Database of Public Records of former Transvaal Province]* there is evidence of four divorce cases which are helpful in several ways, but they are a bit difficult to interpret. I will consider each in turn.

There is a 1939 divorce case recorded which involves "Benjamin Semmons versus Dorothy (born Soothill)." If Dorothy was born in the early part of the 20th century, then there is perhaps a good chance that she is a child of either William or Sam Greenwood.

The next case seems to be on firmer ground in terms of possible identification. It is a 1945 divorce case which involves "Louis Greenwood versus Anna Cecilia Gertruida (born Minnie)". Louis Greenwood Soothill sounds more convincing as a descendant of Sam Greenwood and if Louis is in his mid-40s at the time of his divorce, then he could certainly be a candidate of being a child of Sam Greenwood.

The third divorce case is in 1947 and is shown as "Dorothy Vereulen (formerly Semmons, born Soothill) versus Dirk Johannes." So it seems that Dorothy, originally a Soothill, married again after her 1939 divorce and is now back in the divorce courts again.

The final divorce case of the series occurred in 1960 is a bit more puzzling. It is shown as "Howard Soothill Semmons versus Jeannetta Jacoba (born Human)" and then again in 1961 as "Jeanetta Jacoba Semmons (formerly Coldwell) (born Human) versus Howard Soothill". The puzzle is that the surnames are the same as those engaged in the 1939 divorce case twenty years earlier. Is Howard Soothill a progeny of Benjamin and Dorothy Semmons with Dorothy – and Howard - reverting to her Soothill name after her divorce. Howard seems to have married a divorcee who was originally Jeanetta Human who then became Mrs Coldwell before becoming a member of Howard's family when she became Mrs Semmons – and then went on to marry Howard! The possibilities of what happened seem endless.

In terms of further evidence of Soothills in South Africa, the information is sparse. In 1952 there are immigration papers for 'Mrs K Soothill'; in 1990/91 there were L G Soothill and M M Soothill living in different addresses in East Rand; in 1989/90, there was S Soothill living in Orange Free State. The material is fragmented.

Recently I have got into contact with Gary and Sonet Soothill which should provide more scope for discovering the contemporary scene and links with the past. Gary and Sonet have two boys – Keagan and Bryn.

There are two other persons recorded as travelling to South Africa on two separate journeys in 1897 and 1952. The first journey involves a male passenger, S G Soothill (shown as born in 1869), travelling from Southampton to the Cape in 1897. This person has not been identified. The second journey involves a female

passenger, K M Soothill (shown as born in 1909), travelling from Southampton to Port Elizabeth (Algoa Bay) in 1952. This person has not been identified.



New Zealand

New Zealand with nine persons going there is the second most popular destination after Australia. There are six journeys.

The first journey in the series involves Jon and Martha Soothill whose dates of birth are unknown. They were travelling from London to Wellington in 1910. I assume that these are a married couple, but they have not yet been identified.

The second journey in the series involves H W Soothill who is travelling aged 16 from Plymouth to Auckland in 1916. This will be Herbert William Soothill (1900-?) who married Kathleen Beverley and eventually died in Australia.

The third journey in this series involves Elizabeth Soothill (shown as born 1850) who is travelling aged 75 from Southampton to Wellington in 1925. This seems likely to be Elizabeth Whitehead who was born in Rochdale on 20 February 1848 and married Robert Soothill in Rochdale on 10 November 1877. Robert had died in Rochdale on 20 February 1910. Elizabeth died on 21 December 1926 in New Zealand which is a year after her departure from Southampton .

The fourth journey involved Walter and Laura Soothill who were travelling from Southampton to Wellington in 1925.

Walter (1866-1951) and Laura (1865-1935) are the parents of Herbert William who had travelled to New Zealand in 1916 (see above). Walter died in Australia in 1951.

The fifth journey involved Mary (b.1879) and Alice (b.1917) Soothill who were travelling from London to Wellington in 1932. This will be Alice Mary Soothill who was born on 6 April 1916 in Manaia, New Zealand. Alice married Neville Owen Barnett on 24 December 1938, but no more is currently known about her. Mary Soothill is Alice's mother, but no more information is known about her. Mary's husband is not mentioned and he is not on the ship. Perhaps Alice is Mary's daughter born out of wedlock?

The final journey involved Mary (shown as born in 1878) sailing from Southampton to Wellington in 1955. This seems likely to be the same Mary who was sailing 23 years earlier to Wellington with her daughter, Alice.¹²



Australia

12. Albert Soothill – Normanby road –[Electoral Roll 1935]

Elizabeth S. Soothill [New Zealand electoral rolls]

The first journey identified was in 1920 departing from London to Sydney and involved Walter (1866-1951) and Laura (1865-1935) and their son, Herbert William 1900-?). Their younger son, Bernard Walter (1902-?), who would have been around 18 years of age, was not one of the party for Australia, at least by this route.

The next journey identified to Australia was in 1921 again departing from London to Sydney but this time on 17 September 1921 on the ship, Orvieto, and seemed to involve Alice Mary Soothill (1916-?) and presumably her parents, Mr J A Soothill (1881-?) and Mrs M Soothill (1881-?). Alice May is known to have been born in Manaia, New Zealand on 6 April 1916. Her presumed parents cannot be traced on my database. So what were they doing in the UK?

The next journey identified to Australia was in 1925 again departing from London to Sydney. This trip involved A (1902-?) and F (1904-?) Soothill, both males. I have not positively identified either yet, but I wonder whether F Soothill is Fred Soothill who was born in Rochdale on 5 August 1903. Fred's father, John Albert, died in New Zealand on 8 March 1923, so had died by the time that Fred made this journey.

The fourth of this series involved a female, M E Soothill (1906-?), who was travelling from London to Sydney on the ship, Otranto, departing on 18 September 1926. She was described as 20 years of age and her occupation was recorded as a 'domestic'. This seems likely to be Martha Ellen Soothill who was born in Rochdale in 1906 and was the daughter of John Albert and May Soothill. She eventually married Fred Mills.

The fifth of this series of journeys again involved Walter who was travelling from London to Sydney departing on 1 December 1936 on the steamship, Mongolia. He is now aged 70 and is shown as 'retired'. I first thought that he had returned from

the funeral of his renowned brother, William Edward, but William Edward had died on 14 May 1935, so it seems a long time to have been away from Australia. His own wife, Laura, had died in 1935, presumably in Australia and so perhaps he had come back to England to meet up with his family during these troubled times.

The sixth of this series involved Harry Soothill (1884-1973) and his wife, Lilly (1884-1949) who travelled from London to Sydney, departing in 1939.

The seventh of this series involved a female – M Soothill born 1879 – who was travelling from Southampton to Sydney, departing in 1940. I suspect that this is Mary Soothill (born 14 August 1878 in Rochdale) who married John Albert Soothill on 6 March 1901.

The eighth of the series involved Walter Soothill again who was travelling from London to Sydney, departing in 1947. This time he was accompanied by his second wife, Margaret W. (née Farrar) whom he married in 1938.

The ninth of the series involved James William (1903-?) and Violet (1905-?) Soothill and their son, James Anthony (b.1937), who were travelling from London to Sydney, departing in 1954.

The tenth of the series involved Margaret Wilkinson Soothill (1904-?) who was travelling from London to Fremantle, departing in 1954. The only Margaret W. Soothill on the database is one who married a Mr Dubs in Oxford in 1954. If it is the same one, then she would have been around 50 years of age when she got married and her trip to Australia would have been in the same year as her marriage.

The eleventh journey in this series again involved James William and Violet who this

time were travelling from London to Adelaide, departing on in 1955.

The twelfth journey in this series involved Jean M Soothill and Kathleen C Soothill, who were travelling from Southampton to Fremantle, departing in 1956 Kathleen (1905-1984) is the wife of Herbert William (1900-?) who is the son of Walter and Laura Soothill. Jean F. is less easy to place. There is a Jean F Soothill on the database but she was born in 1921, rather than 1934 as the Passenger List suggests. Kathleen and Jean are not related but Kathleen's husband is Jean's first cousin once removed. There are other Jeans on the database. For example, Jean Soothill – the daughter of Harry and Elizabeth Soothill – was born in 1936, but possible links with Kathleen are less persuasive.

The thirteenth journey is by W Soothill (who is a male born around 1938) who was travelling from Tilbury to Adelaide, departing in 1956. This person has not yet been identified.

The fourteenth journey is by another Violet – this time Violet (1922-?), the wife of William Soothill (1918-1975) who is travelling from London to Melbourne, departing in 1957. Violet is accompanied by her daughter, Margaret Jean Soothill (b.1942) and her son, William Graham Soothill (1944-1991).¹³



Canada

13. H. W. Soothill – Court of Petty Sessions, Police Magistrate from Waga visits monthly [1929 *New South Wales Country Directory*]

M. Soothill [1939 Western Australia electoral rolls]

R. Soothill [1929 *New South Wales Country Directory*]

This is easier to confront than the journeys to Australia, for there are only four persons recorded by this source sailing to Canada. These four persons were involved in just three journeys.

The first recorded journey of the series involves Joseph and D Soothill who are travelling from Liverpool to Montreal, Canada in 1900. In fact, these are Joseph (1832-?) and Dinah (1844-1924) who married in Keighley on 9 February 1892. Dinah must have returned to England, for she appears in the 1911 census as a widow.

The second journey in the series involves W B Soothill who is travelling aged 17 from Liverpool to Montreal, Canada in 1919. The only W B Soothill on the database is William Barton Soothill but he was born in 1892 and so, unless he is giving a wrong age for some reason or it is wrongly recorded, does not seem to be this person. However, at the moment, this is no other credible candidate.

The third journey in the series involves Albert Soothill (shown as born 1893) who is travelling from Liverpool to Saint John, NB, Canada in 1931. This will almost certainly be Albert Soothill (1894-1979) who is the son of Joseph and Mary Ellen Soothill. Albert seems to have been married three times, so perhaps led a colourful life. At this time he would have been still married to his first wife, Dorothy (née Soulsby); Dorothy or Dora, as she was known, died in 1939.

The next family to emigrate to a 'new' country did so much later. It was certainly much after the notion of the British Empire had begun to disappear and the countries had become part of the Commonwealth. Kenneth (b.1938) and Margaret Soothill emigrated in 1966. Kenneth and Margaret have had two children – Catherine Elizabeth (b.1968) and David James (b.1970). Both were born in Canada – Saskatoon and Vancouver respectively. When I received a letter from

Kenneth in 1991, both were then unmarried, but much time has elapsed since! At that time, both were living in England. When I met Kenneth in 1990, he said that his son, David, who played football hoped to go to Italy to play football in the Italian League.



United States of America censuses

[Ed. Keith hadn't fully reconciled or deduplicated this section on research from the American censuses with the above section on journeys to the USA. That work is for a future edition!]

Earlier I mentioned that there are just 78 entries (using the Archive site) and 94 entries (using the Ancestry site) in the various United States censuses consulted – namely, 1860, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940. There are, in fact, other completed censuses but they are either not available or the 1890 census was destroyed by fire. Also they may be other censuses conducted at the state level. However, certainly at the federal level, these records reveal comparatively few Soothills over the eighty years covered by these censuses. There is a build-up to a minor peak to the 1920 census with 20 entries and a small decline subsequently. However, these 94 entries mask the fact that only between 50 and 60 different persons are involved. Some of the different spellings of Soothill included in the Ancestry search mean that it is not definite that they are all actually Soothills and so that is the reason for the range of Soothills cited.

Using the Archive site these persons can be conveniently grouped by birthplace. The largest grouping of 15 persons is born in Illinois, but the first entry from this grouping occurs in 1900. The next largest groupings in terms of birthplace are, firstly, a group of 8 persons born in Rhode Island with their first entry in the

1880 census.

By the time of the 1880 census there is no Loisa displayed and the children are not clearly evident in the subsequent censuses. There is no subsequent Charlotte or Loisa, but it is tempting to see this William as the William (born in England) shown in the 1910 census as then living in the Bronx Assembly District of New York. However, there are problems with this assumption. William would then be 62 years of age, but the 1910 census shows William as being born about 1858 which makes him as 52 years rather than 62! However, even more telling is that William's immigration year is won as 1880. Nevertheless, with two English parents, his parentage should be traceable. His wife, Mary, also aged 52 was born in England with both her parents being English. However her immigration year is shown as 1882. In the household, there are William and Mary's two children, Margaret (aged 24 – born 1886 in New York) and William (aged 20 –born about 1890 also in New York) Margaret, born in New York and probably his wife, and Mary, born in England.

By the 1920 census William is living away from his parents in Springfield Ward 2, Hampden, Massachusetts. William (now aged 31) is married to Elizabeth (aged 30) and living in a rented home with their 3-year-old child, Howard F. together with a 55-year-old widow, Elvira Fitzgerald, who is shown as a boarder. Both William's wife and son were both in Massachusetts – Elizabeth's father was born in Ireland and her mother in Massachusetts. [There is a William O. Soothill who appears in the Citizen and Naturalization Records with an entry on 20 October 1890 with an address as Fordham, New York city and an occupation as a carpenter].

In the 1880 census there were just 7 Soothills identified and these were either born in Rhode Island (5 persons) or in England (2 persons). John (1852-?), who was born in England, had married Annie (née Card) (1854-?) who herself was born in Rhode Island, USA. John and Annie had nine children – Anna E. (1875-?), Mary (1876-?), Ella (1878-1928), Rhoda (1879-1883), James L. (1881-1886), Lilly (1883-1886), John E. (1885-?), George H. (1886-1889), Evelina (1888-?). In the 1880

census John is shown as living with Annie in Rhode Island with his family – Anna (5), Mary (4), Ella (2) and Rhoda (8m). John is working in a worsted mill.

Owing to their early deaths or perhaps the females getting married, there is little that seems to come directly from this large family in subsequent censuses. However, there are exceptions. John E. appears in the 1930 census where he is aged around 46 years. In that census John is shown as still living in Rhode Island at South Kingstown, Washington. John appears as a single person and as a boarder in the household of Alfred (aged 56) and Emily Clenderay (aged 49); the Clenderays immigrated into America in 1911.. In that census John E.'s father's birthplace is shown as England his mother's birthplace is entered as Rhode Island.

Someone called Lena Soothill also appears in the 1930 census and this seems likely to be Evelina as she would now be aged around 41 years – the age shown in the census return. Her father's birthplace is shown as England, while her mother's birthplace is entered as Rhode Island. Lena is shown as an inmate in Exeter, Washington, Rhode Island, in an institution with around 50 persons.

A person who appears in marriage records, but not in any United States censuses is Ella (1861-?) who was born in Rhode Island and is possibly a sister of John. The slender evidence is that John called his daughter 'Ella'. Accepting this slender evidence would suggest that John's parents came across to the U.S.A. after John's birth in 1853 and by Ella's birth in 1861. Ella eventually married Frank Benjamin Call Baptiste.

The only 'new' person, born in Rhode Island, to appear in subsequent censuses is Ruth Soothill who is shown in the 1910 census aged as living in Providence, Rhode Island. It is not yet clear how she links in with other Soothills. However, the puzzle with the Rhode Island Soothills is how they just appear intermittently in the censuses. What, for instance, have John and Lena been doing between 1880 and 1930 which means that they have not been included in the

censuses between these dates?

Oates, who was born in England, is the only other Soothill to appear in the 1880 census. With that distinctive name, one would have thought that Oates was easy to trace through. At the time of the 1880 census, Oates, aged 23, was living in New York (Manhattan) with an occupation as a carpenter. Oates is single and living in a household with 16 persons with varying names. It seems like a boarding house for young workers. Oates (1857-?) is the son of John and Mary (née Briggs). Oates was in the England and Wales census for 1861 and shown as living with his parents in Commercial Road, Dewsbury. I think he was married in Ashton, England, in 1880 – presumably after the 1880 census - to Mary Ann (née Smith) (born in Illinois) and they had a child, Martha, born in Manhattan, New York, on 1 August 1885. In the 1920 census Mary A. is shown aged 62 as widowed, living in rented accommodation in Oakland, Alameda, California. Nothing more is known about Oates and Mary's child, Martha. There is a Martha Soothill in the 1940 census, but she is shown as being born in 1872 in Iowa and so is someone different. This Martha is living in Flossmoor, Rich Township, Cook, Illinois, in the 1940 census and so she is perhaps linked in some way to the Soothills born in Illinois who dominate the 1900 census. Again the puzzle is what has Martha been doing between being born in 1872 and the 1940 census which means she is captured by the intervening censuses?

Joseph - who first came to America in 1856 around the age of 24 years - seems an important candidate to develop a family in the States. The residence of McHenry, Illinois, which he gave on enlistment into the Civil War, is powerful circumstantial evidence of being linked with other Soothills living in that area. So, for instance, although John H. Soothill (1861-1923) was born in Harvard, Illinois, he married Mrs Fannie A. Vasey Gorton on 28 August 1884 in McHenry, Illinois. Hence, it seems possible – when one considers the dates - that John H. Soothill is the son of Joseph Soothill.

Similarly, in the records of Winnebago Co. Illinois, Fred H. Soothill, aged

50, is recorded as marrying Harriett Soothill, aged 46, on 31 December 1918. This would make Fred as being born around 1868 – perhaps another son of Joseph conceived some time after his return from the Civil War. Fred Holroyd Soothill is recorded as dying on 24 December 1954. In fact, Harriet(t) seems to be Harriet Dell (1873-1939) who was born in Wisconsin and died in McHenry, Illinois.

I do not know what 'H' stands for in John H. Soothill, but Fred is clearly Fred *Holroyd* Soothill. Perhaps Holroyd is their mother's maiden name and that seems worth a try. While Holroyd is an unusual name and hence provides scope for mistakes, there is, for instance, Mary Ann Holroyd who was born in DeKalb, Illinois, in about 1830. Perhaps Joseph met up with Mary Ann after his arrival in the States in 1856, but that all sounds a bit of a long shot.

Of the 6 entries in the 1900 census, four were born in Illinois and two were born in Nebraska. John H. Soothill (1861-1923) who was born in Harvard, Illinois, seems a pivotal figure in the development of the Illinois grouping. Both of John's parents were born in England. John married Mrs Fannie A. Vasey Gorton on 28 August 1884 in McHenry, Illinois. Fannie was born in July 1857 in Illinois and so seems to have been about four years older than John. John and Fannie seem to have had four children although Jennie V. (born about 1882) seems to have been born out of wedlock. Jennie appears in the 1900 census as living in Shasta, California. Jennie is presumably the Jennie Soothill Wood who is recorded in the Obituary Index of the Belvedere Newspapers (Boone County Illinois) on 25 August 1909 – shown as Colorado or Poplar Grove – and thus will have died at the young age of around 27 years.

John and Fannie's second child is shown as Jay W. and I assume that this is Jay Henry Soothill who wrote a book with Charles David Kepner, *The Banana Republic: A Case Study of Economic Imperialism* (published in 1935). The book is dedicated to Enriqueta Chamberlain Soothill. In the Preface it is stated that Jay Henry Soothill held important posts with the United Fruit Company in Costa Rica and Panama. In the 1900, 1910 and 1930 censuses, Jay is shown as being born in

Nebraska. In these censuses Jay is living in Shasta, California in 1900, in Nogales, Santa Cruz, Arizona in 1910, and Baltimore, Maryland in 1930. In this 1930 census, Henrietta (born in Costa Rica) – an anglicised version of Enriqueta – is shown as also living in Baltimore, Maryland. Ada (also born in Costa Rica) is the third member of this household as the daughter of Jay and Henrietta.

Not unexpectedly, Jay appears on passenger lists. He is shown as arriving in New Orleans on 13 April 1918 sailing in the ship, *Atenas*, from Central American Ports. Similarly, he is shown as arriving in Boston on 15 April 1920 sailing in the ship, *San Mateo*, from Puerto Limon, Costa Rica. Seven years later he is recorded as arriving in New Orleans on 15 February 1927 in the ship, *Heredia*, again coming from Puerto Limon, Costa Rica. Enriqueta is shown as arriving in New York from Liverpool on 29 April 1928 on the *Toloa*. Her estimated birth year is shown as about 1890.

Jay was, in fact, born in Albion, Nebraska, on 24 October 1885. He made a U.S. passport application on 1 April 1918, perhaps when he obtained his job with the United Fruit Company. At this time – in 1918 – his residence was in Santa Cruz, California. Jay is shown as being married to Henrietta which I assume is an anglicised version of Enriqueta. There is no evidence that they had any children.

On the fly cover of his book, there is an author profile which states that Jay was born “in a sod house on the plains of Nebraska. His father was a physician, but the son chose a business career. His education was begun in Illinois, continued in Washington and completed in California. After the San Francisco earthquake in 1906 Mr Soothill went to Mexico, where he remained until after the Madero revolution. In 1912 he was employed by the United Fruit Company in Costa Rica as a clerk in a district farm superintendent’s office. He rose in the service and at different times all of the company’s agricultural work on the Caribbean coasts of Panama and Costa Rica has been under his supervision. When he resigned in 1928 he was superintendent of both the exportation and marine departments in Costa Rica.”

John and Fannie's third child was Ray Angeles (1887/8-1966) who was born in Nebraska on 24 August 1887. In the censuses of 1900, 1920 and 1940 in which he appears, Ray is identified as Ray William and is shown as living in Shasta, California; and in Los Angeles, California in the last two censuses. In the 1910, aged 22, Ray is shown simply as 'Ray' and is living in Aokland Ward 1, Alameda, California where he is living as a lodger (together with his sister, Mabel) in the household of Charles and Isabella Westaway. Ray was known to have enlisted in the military in the First World War. In the 1920 census he is shown as living in a residence in Los Angeles assembly District 75 as a lodger with seven other persons. In 1940 he is still in Los Angeles. He died in Los Angeles, California, on 11 August 1966 at the age of 78 years.

John and Fannie's fourth child was Mable [sic] G. (1890-?), born in Illinois – sometimes spelt Mable and sometimes Mable. As stated, in the 1910 census, she is shown living as a 20-year-old lodger in the Westaway household. The Westaways comprised of an English husband, Charles and a Scottish wife, Isabella. Both now aged 48 with two children, Charles had immigrated in 1880 with Isabella following in 1882, but nothing more is known about her.

It seems likely that there is some connection between Jay Soothill and Henry Soothill. Four years earlier than Jay, Henry Soothill is recorded in the New Orleans Passenger Lists, 1820-1945, as arriving in New Orleans on 13 October 1914 in the ship, *Abangarez*, coming from Puerto Limon, Costa Rica. Henry's last residence is shown on these lists as Nebraska. There is no mention of a Henry Soothill in the censuses so it now occurs to me that this Henry Soothill on the passenger lists may simply be Jay Soothill using his second name!

Meanwhile, the outcome of John and Fannie's marriage seems like a breakdown. In the 1910 census Fannie, aged 52 and divorced, is shown as a lodger in the Barnett household in Oregon.

In the 1910 census John H is shown as being married to Alta Soothill (born around 1866 in California), aged 44 in 1910, and living in Shasta, California. In the 1910 census Alta's father is shown as being born in Illinois (Indiana in the 1930 census) and her mother in English-speaking Canada. In the 1920 census John H. (now aged 57) and Alta (now aged 54) are shown as living in Santa Cruz, California. By the 1930 census 64-year-old Alta is shown as widowed, still living in Santa Cruz. For Alta, the alternatives names of Zumwait C. and Alta C. Soothill (and Southill) are shown.

In the records of Winnebago Co. Illinois, Fred H. Soothill, aged 50, is recorded as marrying Harriett Soothill, aged 46, on 31 December 1918. Fred Holroyd Soothill is recorded as dying on 24 December 1954. In fact, Harriet(t) seems to be Harriet Dell (1873-1939) who was born in Wisconsin and died in McHenry, Illinois. Harriet's parents are shown from another source as Edward Alonzo Learned and Rachel Hill, so presumably 'Dell' is Harriet's name from an earlier marriage. Perhaps she is shown as Soothill in this record as they were cohabiting prior to the marriage. Certainly in the 1910 census the record suggests that something has happened! Harriet Soothill (aged 37 and born in Wisconsin with both her parents shown as being born in Ohio) is identified as living in Harvard Ward 2, McHenry, Illinois, as a wife to the head of household, but only Harriet and 3-year-old Julia Irish are shown as members of the household at the time of the census. The surname 'Irish' is a puzzle. Anyway, as stated, eight years later Fred H. and Harriet are formally married. While there is a Julia/Julie mentioned elsewhere (see below), I don't think it is the same as Julia Irish.

Fred H. (born in Illinois) is shown in the 1910, 1930 and 1940 censuses, while Harriet appears as a Soothill in the 1910 and 1930 censuses. Fred and Harriet are shown as living in Harvard, McHenry, Illinois in both the 1910 and 1930 censuses, and – after Harriet's death – remains there is as recorded in the 1940 census

James and Emma

James (1882-?), born in England, married Emma (Taub) (1883-?), born in Missouri, USA in 1906 in Waukegan, Lake Illinois, USA. James appears in the 1920, 1930 and 1940 censuses and is shown as being born in 1884, while Emma (née Taub) only appears in the 1920 census. In that census Emma is said to have been born in Wisconsin, but elsewhere it is said that she was born in Missouri in about 1883. In the 1910 census James's year of immigration is shown as 1888 when he would have been about 6 years old. At that age it is likely to have been with his parents. So who are the candidates for understanding James's pedigree?

There are two contenders to be this James in the database – James (1882-1919) who was both born and died in Halifax – his parents were Jonathan and Kate (Balmforth) or James (1882-?) born in Rochdale – his parents were Harriet Annie Soothill and an unknown father. I need more evidence before adjudicating between these two claims. However, there is also the difficulty that in the 1920 census is shown as 32 years and being born in England in 1888, while Emma is shown as 29 years and being born in 1891 in Wisconsin.

James and Emma eventually had two children – Jerome J (1909-1994) and Lilian (1916-?). In the 1910 census their child, Jerome, is transcribed as 'Jenos'. At that time the household is living in Racine, Wisconsin in 1910. There is another member of the household, Laura Fant, aged 25 years, who is described as a sister-in-law. In the 1920 James and Emma are still living in Racine, and James continues to do so for the 1930 and 1940 censuses.

Jerome J Soothill was born on 24 February 1909 in Wisconsin and is shown in the 1920 census. His name appears on 'The circus Edition of the Kipikawi' which was published by the Class of 1926 of Racine High School. It comes under a series of 'SLAMS AND EPITAPHS' presumably written by the pupils. Jerome's entry reads, "I cawn't [sic] be bothered with the same one for more than a week". To what this refers is not clear. If it is girlfriends, then this does not augur well for his

marriage! In fact, Jerome married Marie L. Corbrille three years later on 13 July 1929 at the young age of 20 years. Marie is about 19 years of age. In the 1930 and 1940 censuses Jerome and Marie were shown to be still in Racine, Wisconsin. Jerome died in the same town on 8 June 1994, but Marie's date of death is not known.

Jerome's sister, Lilian, who was born about 1916, appears as a Soothill in both the 1920 and 1930 censuses (spelt as Lillian), living in Racine on both occasions, but nothing more is currently known about Lilian.

Joseph (1867-prior to 1920) (born in Illinois), married Lou L. in 1889. Joseph had been born in Illinois and Lou in Wisconsin. Joseph and Lou had two children – Frank (1891-?) and Charles H. (1893-1972) – then Joseph married Maud(e) (1880-?) in 1904 producing one child – Helen T. (1914-1993) who was born in Illinois. In the 1920 census Maud – who was born around 1880 in Illinois – in fact, both her parents were born in Illinois - is shown as widowed and living with her 6-year-old daughter, Helen, as lodgers in Coruna (or Covina?), Los Angeles, California with 12 other variously named persons. The head of household, 52-year-old Julia Barnes, has a rented house. In the 1925 Iowa State Census, 45-year-old Maud is again shown as widowed and living in a large household of 19 people with her 11-year-old daughter, Helen. In the 1930 census, Maud who would now be around 50 years of age is shown as a servant to the Gordon family. The household which totals around 25 persons is in Cherokee, Iowa. Her daughter, 18-year-old Helen, is also a member of the household and shown as a servant.

Frank (1891-?), son of Joseph and Lou, married T(h)eresa (1896-1966). Both of Theresa's parents had been born in Illinois. Frank and Theresa had two children – Gwendolyn (1915-?) and Frank H. (1918-1930). In the 1920 census they are living in Chicago Ward 7, Cook County, Chicago in rented accommodation. In the 1930 census they are still a family unit of four but now residing in Flossmoor in Cook County, Illinois. Sadly, Frank Junior died on 9 November 1930 in the census year. In the 1940 census, there is still a household of four, but this time the constituents are

42-year-old Frank, 40-year-old Teresa, 9-year-old Donald and 68-year-old Martha Soothill. Gwendolyn Is not in the 1940 census, probably married with an entry under another name, but Frank and T(h)eresa are still in Cook, Illinois, but now in Rich.

There are a couple of interesting points. While Frank and T(h)eresa were aged 29 and 23 years in the 1920 census, twenty years later in the 1940 census they had become 42 and 40-years-old rather than 49 and 43! They were in the same house as in 1935 which they owned. Frank is shown as a civil engineer with his highest grade completed shown as 'College, 4th grade', while T(h)eresa's highest grade is shown as 'College, 1st year'. Their son, Donald was born in Illinois about 1931. Martha, born in Iowa and now aged 68, is Frank's mother – her highest completed year was 'High School, 2nd year'. I thought Frank's mother was named Lou (see above), so this is a bit of a puzzle.

Charles H. (1893-1972), son of Joseph and Lou, was born either in California or Illinois. Charles married Grace A Barrows on 5 January 1918 in Cook County, Illinois. Grace (1892-1985) was born in Illinois on 3 November 1892. Their child, Beverly Irene (1917-1996) was born in Cook County. Beverly eventually became Mrs Sperbeck but the date of the marriage is not known. Charles and Grace are both in the 1920 (with Beverly in this one) and 1940 censuses but seem to be missing from the 1930 census. In the earlier census they are in Cook County, Illinois, but had moved to Los Angeles by the time of the 1940 census.

NOT CONNECTED

There are some other Soothills identified in the United States who have not been readily connected with other Soothills in the States.

Frances Soothill

Frances is shown in the 1910 census as a servant in the household of Chas E. Treadway in Portland Ward 8, Multnomah, Oregon. Chas Treadway, aged 35, is the only one apart from Frances in the household. Frances, aged 55 and born in Oregon around 1855, is shown as a divorced person. I have not come across Frances as being mentioned elsewhere. There are several possibilities. In the 1910 census the surname is shown with two variants – Soothill or Soothell – so perhaps she was never married to a Soothill but to a Soothell. Alternatives are that she re-married or died before the next census.

Julie Soothill

Julie is in the 1940 census shown as aged 39 (born in New York around 1901) and divorced. At the time of the census she was working as a servant in the household of the single lady, Gertrude Hardin, aged 72. While Gertrude was living in this same rented house – 611, Drexel Place, Pasadena, Los Angeles, California – in 1935, it seemed that Julia was working as a general maid in Berkeley, Alameda, California. Julia – whose highest grade was elementary school, 8th grade – could have reverted to a maiden name of Soothill after the divorce, but it seems more likely that Soothill was her married name.

Geo. R. and Lucy Soothill

In the 1910 census Geo R (1884-?), born in Connecticut, USA, is shown as married to Lucy M (1887-?) (aged 23 years and born in English-speaking Canada – both her parents are English-speaking Canada) They are lodgers in the household of Louis and Rebecca Sightsinger in Portsmouth Ward 1, Portsmouth(Independent City), Virginia.

R. W. Soothill (alternative Soothils)

In the 1910 census R. W. Soothill is shown living as a lodger in what seems to be a lodging house with around 28 persons in Tacoma Ward 3, Pierce, Washington. Curiously there are no other details apart from stating that he is male.

STILL TO FIT IN

In the 1920 census there is a widowed Thomas Soothill (also spelt Southall), aged 54 (who was born in England about 1866). He is shown as widowed and living in Bloomfield Ward 3, Essex, New Jersey – his relationship to the head of household is shown as father-in-law. In fact, this is Tom Soothill – son of John and Sarah (née Holt) Soothill - who had married Anna Louisa Edmondson; they had had two children – Hilda N. (1889-?) and Ethel (1893-?). Hilda was born in Massachusetts on 4 October 1889, while Ethel was born in Lancaster, England in 1893. Sadly, Anna Louise died in Lancaster, England, in 1900 and, presumably, Tom had returned to the United States.

There is no evidence of the whereabouts of Tom and Anna's elder daughter, Hilda, but Ethel had married John F. Miller (1889-?) who was born in New York and aged 31 at the time of the 1920 census. In their rented home in New Jersey, there was, apart from his father-in-law, Tom, their own daughter, Hild, aged 8; Hilda had born in New York.

Ruth Soothill

Ruth Soothill is shown in the 1910 census aged 16 as living in Providence Ward 1, Providence, Rhode Island in an interesting household of Robert W Harris (aged 46), Mary L. Harris (aged 34), Edith H. Harris (aged 4) and Elizabeth Fletcher (aged 71) as well as herself.

Ruth (1894-?), whose father was born in England and her mother in Rhode Island, was herself born in Rhode Island. She is said to be the sister-in-law of Robert W Harris and so presumably Robert's wife, Mary L..

Edith H. Harris (1906-?), born in Rhode Island, seems straightforwardly the daughter of Robert and Mary who themselves were born in Nova Scotia and Rhode Island

respectively. However, 71-year-old Elizabeth Fletcher, born in England and said to be the aunt to the head of the household, produces a fascinating clue as she is the daughter of John and Hannah (Tasker) who were pivotal as precursors to a large English family. As a guess, one would expect that Ruth's father would probably be Elizabeth's brother .

The speculation seems correct. John and Hannah (née Tasker) Soothill's five children are David (b.1833), Elizabeth (b.1839), Louisa (b.1843) and John (b.1852). Elizabeth is the widowed Elizabeth Fletcher and John is Ruth's father.

Part Four

Twins

ARE THERE SOOTHILL TWINS?

Yes, there certainly are. The latest set is probably those of Darren and Carley who were born in 2001 and are named Ellie and Robyn. There are, however, others, but earlier sets may be less prolific than at first appears. People may have two or more babies attending the same christening and so making them appear to be twins or even triplets in the christening records. Birth records are, of course, better guides. Coming earlier than official birth registrations, it still seems that John (c 1826) and Hannah, whose parents were Thomas and Elizabeth Soothill, are given the same ages at each census. Other possible twins are John and William (both born in 1861), sons of William (c.1820) and Margret (c.1821) – neither seems to be in the 1901 census. Also Edward and Arthur (both born around 1881 who are sons of Abraham (c.1841) and Harriet (c.1844) – again none seem to be in the 1901 census. Are Fred M. and Reta (both born c.1889), children of Eunice and George Henry (shown as 'Joe E.' in the 1891 census), twins?

Marrying older women

DO SOOTHILL MEN MARRY OLDER WOMEN?



It certainly occurs perhaps more frequently than I expected. There are several current cases of Soothill men marrying older women, but I have avoided naming names as they may not wish such basic facts to be widely known. However, the largest discrepancy at the moment is fifteen years. There are many earlier instances. I suspect that it happened just as or perhaps more frequently in the nineteenth century. Often it was a man on his second marriage, perhaps recently widowed with young children to deal with. An experienced woman could be the answer?

Coincidences

COINCIDENCES



Coincidences can be interesting but also hazardous. In tracing family trees, coincidences can suddenly appear without warning. They seem more likely to happen in the nineteenth century rather than in the twentieth century. Perhaps it is that the territory of the twentieth century is more familiar and coincidences don't spring up so suddenly when you are more aware. Also, of course, there seem to be the use of fewer names in the nineteenth century. A child will often have the name of a parent and so it may be difficult to distinguish between father and son or mother and daughter. A child may die early and a later child of the same parents may be given the same name. These sometimes appear to be coincidences but they are not really so. There is a human agent that is choosing the same name as the parent or the dead older brother or sister. They are not *real* coincidences. *Real* coincidences seem much more out of control than that.



What seemed to me to be the biggest coincidence in developing this family tree was noticed when I was working on the family tree early one morning on the balcony of our hotel room in Sri Lanka. I had been working on the family tree for around a decade and a half, so did not expect any major surprises. I had brought the index to the 1871 census on holiday, but I had not yet printed out the detailed entries from the Ancestry source. I was just checking through that the individual entries could be linked up together into families, for the task I had set myself on holiday was to try to link the main branches of the family by using the censuses of the nineteenth century with their current counterparts still living in the early twenty-first century.



William Edward Soothill, who became Professor of Chinese at University College, Oxford after half a lifetime as a missionary in China, is perhaps the best known person in the Soothill family tree. Few would have heard of him now but in scholarly circles, as the author of the first English-Chinese dictionary, he has an

academic reputation that remains secure. My mission in writing up the family history was partly to ensure that other less heralded Soothills would also see the light of day but, despite this personal mission, my eye was quickly drawn to any entry which included William Edward's name.



Yes, in the index to the 1871 census provided by the Ancestry search, 'William Edward Soothill' was listed with parents as 'William, Margret'. That was not a surprise for his mother, Margaret, was sometimes shown as 'Margret' and sometimes as 'Margaret'. I recognised that eventually I would have to find out the birth name, so I could note which was the variant from the birth name, but that was not the task of the day.



William Edward's birth was shown as 'abt 1861' – Ancestry records show the likely birth year while 1837Online, the other source of records, tend to give the stated age at the appropriate census. Anyway, that seemed right for he was born in 1861 and now would be aged 10 years. His birthplace was shown as Halifax, Yorkshire, England, and he was shown as still living in Halifax with his parents. Certainly the index entry showed no discrepancies from what I already knew. Among the six entries of 'William Soothill', his entry stood out as revealing familiar territory.



But what's this as I went through the other 'William Soothill' entries? There is first a 'William Soothill' who is married to 'Margret' born about 1820 in Galway, Ireland, and now living in Hulme, Lancashire. This is a person I had not come across before. I never knew before that we had a Soothill who had been born in Ireland. The next entry made my eyes bulge even more, for the Irish 'William and Margret' (I later discovered that Margret had been born in Galway, Ireland, in around 1821) had also had a baby boy in 1861 that they had named as 'William'. This William, however, was born in Manchester, Lancashire, England', so immediately dispelling the notion that this was a mistaken double entry for William Edward Soothill. The next William entry showed the father half of William Edward's parentage. William Soothill – the father of William Edward – was born in Halifax around 1836.



So, what a major surprise emerged for me on that balcony in Sri Lanka. There were two families that almost exactly matched – both parents were named ‘William and Margret’ and both had a son named ‘William’ born in 1861. The danger of confusing these families is quite evident. At least I now know that any suggestion that William Edward had Irish connections probably would be the result of a confusion about his forebears. Or is it? Who are these Irish Soothills? Is it a coincidence that they gave their child the same name? What was even more startling for me was that such a surprise could still be in store for me after almost a decade and a half working on the family tree.

Part Five

The Dewsbury Knell

The tradition of the Devil's Knell dates back to 1434 when a nobleman called Sir Thomas de Soothill murdered a young servant in a fit of rage. He grabbed the boy and threw him into a mill pond, where he drowned. Overwhelmed by remorse at the murder, and as an act of penance, de Soothill paid for a new 1300lb tenor bell for the parish church, now Dewsbury Minster. And so Sir Thomas started the tradition that the bell (named Black Tom) should be rung on Christmas Eve, with one toll for each year of the Christian era (eg 2013 times in 2013), to proclaim the defeat of evil and the forgiveness of all sins, not just his own. Since then the bell has sounded every year, except during the war.



In 1986, the Royal Mail's Christmas stamps featured on the 31p stamp a picture representing the tolling of Black Tom.



Royal Mail Christmas 1986 stamps